

புலுஹூல் மராம்

ஹதீஸ்களின் தொகுப்பு



PDF ஓக்கம்

DAYA ISLAMIC MEDIA
PERIYAKULAM. THENI(D.T).
TAMILNADU. INDIA

தொடர்புக்கு : dginnah@yahoo.co.in

VZ ;	mj j p̄hak;	gf;fk;
1	j z z H	5
2	ghj j μqfs;	7
3	mRj j qfi s mfwWj y;	8
4	c @	9
5	fhYi wfsy; k] ` ; nr;tJ tpsffk;	13
6	c @i t Kwff;ff; \$bai t	15
7	kyk> rWep fof;Fk; xOq;Ffs;	18
8	FsgG kwWk; FsgG fl i kahdtHfSffhf rli k;	21
9	j akKk;	24
10	khj t̄l ha;	26
11	nj hOi fapd; Neuk;	28
12	mj hd; (gq;F)	32
13	nj hOi fapd; egej i dfs;	35
14	nj hOJ nfhz bUggtH gadgLj J k; j LgG	38
15	c srrj ;J l d; nj hOkgb J }z Lj y;	40
16	gsspt̄hry;fs;	42
17	nj hOi f Ki w	44
18	r[j h r` ;T> r[j j J j ; j yhtj > r[j j J \ \ {fU Mf̄atw̄pd; tpsffk;	55
19	c gh̄ahd nj hOi ffs;	59
20	[khmj ; nj hOi f kwWk; , fhkj ;	65
21	gaz p kwWk; Nehahs̄p̄s̄pd; nj hOi f	70
22	[{kMj ; nj hOi f	72
23	mrrj j pd; NghJ nj hOk; nj hOi f	76
24	, UngUehl ;fs; nj hOi f	78
25	f̄μfz j ; nj hOi f	80
26	ki o Ntz b̄j ; nj hOi f	82
27	Mi l fs;	85
28	[dh] h	87
29	[fhj ;	97
30	NehdGg; ngUehs; j Hkk;	103

31	c ghṗahd j Hkq;fs;	104
32	j Hkk; nghUI ;fsṗd; gq;fL	107
33	NehdG	109
34	c ghṗahd NehdG kwWk> NehdG j i l nraaggl ;l ehl ;fs;	115
35	, /j ṗfhg; kwWk; ukshd; , uTfsṗy; epdW tz q;Fj y;	118
36	` [; fl i kahf;fggl ;l tHfSk; mj d; rṗvgGfSk;	120
37	kṗdh vyi y	122
38	` [;[ṗd; xOq;Ffs> kf;fh gṗNtrk;	124
39	, ` uhKi l a j di kfs; kwWk; mj d; ti ffs;	127
40	` [; gaz k; j twṗ tṗLj y; myyJ ` [; nraa tṗ hky; j Lf;fggLj y;	134

j z z H

j 1 fl i yggwwp egr(] y) mthfs; \$WkNghJ > "mj d; j z z H Rj j kh dJ mj y; (trggi t) , wej i t(ahf , UggpDk) mDkj pf;fggl i J" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

mgj h¥j > e] haB j Hkj B , gD kh[h> kwWk; , gD mgP i \ gh> , gD Fi] kh> khyf; \h/gp kwWk; m` kj; , qF , gD mgP i \ ghtpd; thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ. , gD Fi] kh kwWk; j Hkj Bay; , J] ` P ; vdW Fwggp LssdH. , d;Dk; , J Mfpa E}yfsy; , lk; ngwWssJ .

j 2 "errakhf j z z H Rj j k; nraaf; \$baj hFk; mji d vJ Tk; mRj j khf;fp tpi hJ" vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aJ ; my; Fj h(] y) mwptpf;f;pvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] haB j Hkj P. m` kj y; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

j 3 errakhf j z z H u mj Di la thi l > Ri t> epwk; , twi w kpi ffff; \$batwi wj; j thj J NtW vJ Tk; mRj j khf;fhJ" vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ c khkh mygh` yx(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. , gD kh[h. mg+ hj ky; , i j saWg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

j 4 mRj j k; (ehy) fyeJ > mj Di la thi l > Ri t> epwk; khwh tpi hy; meeH Rj j kh dJ" vdW i g` fBay; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

j 5 j z z H 'Fyyj i j d' msTf;F , Uej hy; mJ mRj j khfhJ" vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mgJ yyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] haB , gD kh[h> j Hkj B , gD Fi] kh> ` hfjk; kwWk; , gD ` gghd; , i j , gDFi] kh> ` hfjk; kwWk; , gD ` gghd; , J gpej pa %dW E}yfsyK;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

j 6 c qf;sy; FspGf; fl i kahd vtUk; Nj q;fp ewFk; j z z hy; Fsp;f Ntz ;hk;" vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. K] yk;

j 7 c qf;sy; xUth Xi hky; Nj q;fp ewFk; j z z hy; rWeH foj J tpi L> gpdh mj y; Fsp;f Ntz ;hk;" vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd GfhhBay; , lk; ngwWssJ .

j 8 c qf;sy; xUtUf;F FspGf; fl i kahd Neuj j y; Nj q;fp ewFk; j z z hy; Fsp;f Ntz ;hk; K] yk> mg+ j h¥j ;

j 9 fz tdhy; kj k; i tffggli j z z hy; ki dtiAk> ki dtiPhy; kj k; i tffggli j z z hy; fz tDk; Fspgi j egr(] y) mthfs; j Lj J sshHfs; "Nj i t Vwgl i hy; , UtUk; NrHeJ Fsj J f; nfhssykh;" vd egj ; Nj hoHfsy; xUth mwptpf;f;pvhH.

mg+ j h¥j > e] haB , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; j z z h;

~ j 10 "c k;Ky; K/kpDd; i k% dH(uy) mthfs; Fsj;J t;l L vQrpa j z z hy; egx() y) mthfs; Fsj j hHfs;" vd , gD mggh] (uy) mthfs; mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk;**

~ j 11 egx() y) mthfsJ ki dtphhy; xUth> xU ngha ghjjujjy; Fsj j hH mgNghJ mq;F tej egx() y) mthfs; mj y; Fsp;f t;Ukgpa NghJ > "errakhf ehd; FspG fli kahdtshf , UeNj d;" vdW (c k;Ky; %/kpDd;) \$wpdHh. mj w;F egx() y) mthfs; "(, j d; fhuz khf) j z z H xU NghJ k; mRj j khdj hf MfhJ" vdW \$wpdHhfs;

j Hkj B , gD Fi] kh. , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 12 "c q;fSi la ghjjujjy; eha; tha; i tj;J t;l hy> mi j Rj j ggLj;J tj w;fhf VOKi w fOTq;fs; mj y; Kj y;Ki w kz z hy; Rj j k; nraAq;fs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdHhfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk; j Hkj Bpd; kwNwhH mwptgggy; "Kj y; Ki w myyJ fi l rp Ki w kz z hy; fOTq;fs;" vdW c ssJ .**

~ j 13 egx() y) mthfs; gi di ag; gwwp; \$Wk; NghJ > "mJ mRj j khdj yy; c q;fSi l Na Rwwp tuf; \$baJ j hd;" vdW \$wpdHhfs; vd mg+ fj hj h(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

mg+ j h≠j ; e] haB j Hkj P kwWk; , gDkh[h. j Hkj P kwWk; , gD Fi] khty; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 14 xU ehl;Lg; Gwj j hH gssp;F te;J xU %i yay; rpVeH foj;J t;l hH. mti u kf;fs; mj l bdhHfs; mi j egx() y) mthfs> j Lj;J > mth rpVeH foj;J Kbjj gpdH xU thsp j z z H nfhz;L tUkhW fl;i sap;l hHfs; gpdH mJ mj d; kU Cwwggl;J vdW md] ; , gD khy;f;(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **GfhhB K] yk;**

~ j 15 ekf;F nrj j i t , uz ;Lk> , ujj k; , uz ;Lk; (` yhy;) mDkj pf;fggl LssJ. mi tfsy; nrj j i t ntl;L;f;f;sp kwWk; kbhFk; mej , ujj k> <uy; kwWk; fyyluy; MFk; vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdHhfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

m` kj > , gD kh[h. , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 16 "c q;fs; Fbghdj j y; < t;Oe;J t;l hy> mi j c sNs %ofbj;J t;l;Lg; gpdH ntsay; vLj;J t;l Tk; Vnddy> mj d; XH , wfi fay; NehAk; kwNwhH , wfi fay; epthuz Kk; c ssJ" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdHhfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **GfhhB mg+ j h≠j ;**

"errakhf , J Nehaj;f;Fk; j d;Di la , wfi fap; %yk; j di dg; ghJ fhj;J f; nfhs;f;wJ" vdWk; mg+ j h≠j y; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j 17 "caUss fhy; ei l fsy; (c WgGfs;) ntl;l ggl;l J k; nrj j Nj" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdHhfs; vd mg+th` j ; myi y] (uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

j Hkj B mg+ j h≠j ; , J j Hkj Bay; `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . , q;F j Hkj Bpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ

ghj j μqfs:

~ j ¶ ; 18 "j qfg; ghj j μqfsYk; ntssj; ghj j μqfsYk; gUfhj Hfs> , d;Dk; mjj lLfsy; rhggd hj Hfs; Vnddy> mi t cyfy; (, i w kWgghsHfshd) mthfSf;Fhāj hFk; kWi kapy; c qfSf;F chāj hFk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd ` { i j /gh , gD myakhd;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 19 "vtH ntssj; ghj j μqfsy; gUFfdwhNuh mth j d;Di l a tapwvy; euf neUgi gf; nfhl bf; nfhs;f;pvhH" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd c k;K] ykh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 20 "gri rj; Nj hy; gj dpl ggl ;L tpl ;hy; mJ J}ai kahfp tLk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 21 , gD mggh] ;(uyd) thayhf> vej j; Nj hyhdhYk; gj dpl ggl ;L tpl ;hy; (mJ J}ai kahfp tLk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd] ykh , gD my; K` aapf;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. , gD ` ggghd;

~ j ¶ ; 22 ", weJ Nghd fhyei l fspd; Nj hyfs; gj dpl ggl ;L tpl ;hy; mJ J}ai kahfp tLk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd] ykh , gD my; K` aapf;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

, gD ` ggghd; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 23 , weJ Nghd MI ; i l , Oj ;J r; nrdNwhi u egx[] y) mthfs; fleJ nrdw NghJ> "mj Di l a Nj hi y ebqfs; vLj ;J f; nfhs;syhNk?" vdW \$wpdhHfs; mj wftHfs; "mJ j hdhf nrj j hawNw?" vdW gj ysj j dh. mj wF egx[] y) mthfs; "mi j j ; j z z H kwWk; kuggl i l Rj j k; nraJ tLk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd i k%dh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] hal

~ j ¶ ; 24 "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! Ntj k; nfhl f;fggl NI hhpd; ehl by; ehqfs; trpf;fpdNwhk; vdNt mthfsJ ghj j μqfsy; ehqfs; cz z ykhk?" vdW ehd; Nfl NI d; mj wF "mtwvy; ebqfs; cz z hj Hfs! c qfSf;F NtW ghj j μqfs; fi l ffty; ynady> mtwi wf; fOtptl L mtwvy; cz ;Z qfs;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; gj ysj j hHfs; vd mg+] mygh my; F\ dpaal(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 25 "(, i wtDfF) , i z i tfFk; xU ngz ;Z i l a j z z Hg; i gapyUej j z z H uf; nfhz ;L egx[] y) mthfSk; mthfsJ Nj hoHfSk; c@ nraj hHfs;" vd , kuhd; , gD ` { i] d;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. (~ j ¶ ; RUF;fk) GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 26 "egx[] y) mthfS i l a ghj j μk; xdW c i l eJ tpl ;J. mthfs; xli l tpej , ljj y; mthfs; xli l tpej , ljj y; ntssj ; J z bdhy; mi ljj hHfs;" vd> md]; , gD khyrf;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. GfhhB

mRj j qfi s mfwWj y;

27 "egx[] y) mthfspd k; ruhaj j yUeJ 'rHfh' nratJ gwwp tpdttggl j wF mthfs; '\$IhJ' vdwhHfs; (j i l tjj j hHfs)" vd md]; , gD khypf:(uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH.

K] yk> j Hkj P , J j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

28 egx[] y) mthfs; kpdhty; j qfsJ thfdj j y; mkHej thNw vqfSf:F ci u epfojj pdhHfs;. mgNghJ mj d; (mf;fhy; ei lapd) c kh eH vdDi la Nj hsy; (tDeJ) topNj hbf; nfhz bUej J vd mkH , gD fhhp[h(uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH.

m` kj > j Hkj P , J j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

30 "egx[] y) mthfs; (j qfsJ Mi lay; gl:l) , ej hpaj i j f; fOt p tL> mNj Mi l Al d; nj hOi ffFr; nry;thHfs; mgNghJ mej Mi lay; fOtgggl i mi lahsj i j ehd; fhz Ngd;" vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH.

GfhhB K] yk;

31 "ehd; egx[] y) mthfsJ Mi layUej (, ej hpaj i j Ruz b tLntd; mthfs; mNj Mi l Al d; nj hOthHfs;" vdW Map\ h(uy) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd K] yky; gj pthfpassJ .

32 "Mi lay; mJ fhaej gpd; vdDi la efj j hy; mi j Ruz b tLntd;" vdW Map\ h(uy) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd K] ykpd; kwNwhH mwptgggy; , l k; ngwWssJ .

33 "ngz ; Foei j apd; rWeHgl:l , l j i j f; fOt Ntz :Lk; Mz ; Foei j apd; rWeHgl:l , l j j y; j z z H nj sij j y; NghJ khDJ " vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ k; (uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH.

mg+ j h¥j > e] haB ` hfjk; , J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; ` hfkygj pT nraaggl LssJ .

34 "khj tL ha; , ujj k; gl:l J z pi a Ruz b> gpd;dH mi j j ; j z z lhy; fOt p gpdG mj d; kU j z z H Cwwp mj y; nj hOJ nfhsSyhk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd m] kh gpdj ; mgp gfH(uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH. GfhhB

K] yk;

35 "myyh` ;tpd; J j H mthfNs! khj tL ha; , ujj j j pd; fi w (J z p yUeJ) Nghfhtp l hy?" vdW ftyh(uy) tpdtpdhH. mj wF "mj d; kU j z z H tL l hy; NghJ khDJ mj d; fi wahy; c df:Fj ; j lqfyi y" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; gj ysj j hHfs; vd mg+ { i uuh(uy) mwptpf:fjvwhH.

j Hkj P , J saVg; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

c@

36 "vd;Di la rKj hajj wF f\;k; jeJ tLNtd; vdW ehd; mQrhtp;hy; xtnthU c@TIDk; (kp;thf) gy; Jyf;FkhW mthfSf;Ff; fl;i sap;bUgNgd;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH.

khyp> m` kj> e] ap kwWk; , gD Fi] kh. , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; , gD Fi] khty; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ. , J Gfhhay; 'Kmyyf' j uj j pYssJ vdW Fwgggl;LssJ.

37 c] khd;(uy) mthfs; c@t;w;fhfj; j z z H Nfl;hHfs;. (j z z H nfhLf;gggl;Jk) %dW Ki w jk; i ffi sf; fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH tha; nfhggsj;hHfs> , d;Dk; %f;fy; j z z H nrYjj; r;nej;pdhHfs; gpd;dH j kJ Kfj;j %dW Ki w fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH j k;Ki la tyf;fuj;j Koqif ti u %dW Ki w fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH j k;Ki la , lf; fuj;j mNj NghdW fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH j k;Ki la ji yf;F k] ` ; nrajhHfs; (ji yi a <uf; i fahy; j l tpdhHfs;). gpd;dH j kJ tyf; fhi y fZ f;fhy;fs; ti u %dW Ki w fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH j kJ , lf; fhi y mNj NghdW fOtpdhHfs; gpd;dH> "egp([y) mthfs; c@ nratij ehd; ghHj;j p;f;f;pdNwd; mthfSi la c@ (ehd; nraj fhlba) vd;Di la , ej c@i tg; NghdW jhd; mi kej;Uej J" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd ` {kuhd; mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

38 my(uy) mthfs; egp([y) mthfsJ c@i t thz pfi fap "mthfs;j i yf;F xUKi w k] ` ; nrajhHfs;" vdW \$wpdhHfs;

mgj h#j; j #k;P kwWk; e] aay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ. j #k;P k] ` ; nj hl Hghd ` j] fsy; , J k;fTk;] ` P hdJ vdW Fwgggl;LssH.

39 egp([y) mthfsJ c@i tg; gwwp; \$Wi fay> "egp([y) mthfs; j i yf;F k] ` ; nrajhHfs; mgNghJ jk; , U i ffi sAk; KdNd nfhz;L teJ> gpd;dhy; nfhz;L nrdwhHfs;" vd mg;Jyyh` ; , gD i [j; , gD M] k;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

40 GfhhB K] yk;pd; kwNwhH mwptggg> j i yapd; Kd; gFj;ay; , UeJ (k] i `) Mukgk; nraj> j k;Ki la gpl hti u nfhz;L nrdW> gpd;dH (k] i `) Mukggj j , ljj;w;Fj; j kJ fuq;fi sf; nfhz;L tej hHfs; vdW , lk; ngwWssJ.

41 egp([y) mthfspd; c@i tg; gwwp; \$Wi fay; "mthfs; j kJ j i yf;F k] ` ; nrajhHfs; , d;Dk; j kJ , U MI;fhl;b tpy;fi sAk; fhj;Ds; Ei oj;J> j kJ fl;i l tpy;fs; , uz bdhYk; fhJ fspd;

ntsoggFj p̄y; i t̄j; k] ` ; nraj hHfs;" vd mgJ yyh` ; , gD mkH(uy) mthfs; mwptpf;fvhH.

mg+ j h̄j > e] haP kwWk; , gD Fi] kh. , J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; , gD Fi] khty; gj p̄T nraaggl LssJ .

j 42 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; J}f;fj j yUe;J vOe;J t̄j; hy> mth j d;Di la %fi f %dW Ki w n̄ej l;Lk; Vnddy> mthp; %f;Fj; j z by; i \j jhd; , ui tf; fo;f;f;pdwhd;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

j 43 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; J}f;fj j yUe;J vOej hy> j kJ fuj; j %dW Ki w fOthj ti uay> j z z Uss ghj j ujj pDs; j dJ i fi a Ei of;f Ntz; hk; Vnddy> mtuJ i f , ui t vq;F foj j nj d mth mwakhl; hH" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#) , q;F K] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

j 44 "ej wthf c@r; nraAqfs; , d;Dk; t̄y;fi sf; Nfhj pf; fOTqfs; , d;Dk; Nehdghsp̄hf , yyhj Uej hy; eh;f;F edwhf eH nrY;J qfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd yfj ; , gD] gūh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

mgj h̄j > e] haP j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj p̄T nraaggl LssJ .

j 45 "c@r; nraj hy; eP thanfhggsP' vDk; thrfk; mgj h̄j p̄d; kwNwhH mwptgḡy; c ssJ .

j 46 "egx() y) mthfs; c@r; nraAk; NghJ> j kJ j hbi af; Nfhj pf; fOTpdhHfs;" vd c] khd;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

j Hkj P , gD Fi] kh. , J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; , gD Fi] khty; gj p̄T nraaggl LssJ .

j 47 egx() y) mthfs; k; xU Kj;J mST j z z hy; %dwy; , uz; L ggqF j z z H nfhz; L te;J j ugg; l;J. mthfs; (fOTk; NghJ) j k; Koqi ffi sj; Nj af;fyhdhHfs!" vd mgJ yyh` ; , gD i [j;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

m` kj > , gD Fi] kh. , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj p̄T nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 48 egx[] y) mthfs; c@r; nraAk; NghJ fhJ fs; kwWk; j i yf;F (k) ` ; nraa) j dj j dphfj; j z z H vLj j i j j hd; ghHj j j hf mg;J yyh` ; , gD i [j;(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. i g` fp

K] yKila kwNwhH mwptggg> "egx[] y) mthfs; j k; i fay; kj kUej j z z H u t;L;L NtnwhU j z z Uhy; j k; j i yf;F k] ` ; nraj hHfs;" vdWssJ.

~ j 49 "errakhf vd;Dila rKjhak> kWi k ehsy; c@tpd; mi lahssj j hy; fuqfs; xsHej tz z k; tUthHfs; vtuhy> j kJ fuj j d; xsp a mj pf ggLj j pf; nfhs KbANKh mth mt;thNw nraJ nfhs;Lk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpa j ehd; nrtNawWsNsd; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. Gfhh K] yk; , q;F K] ykd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j 50 "egx[] y) mthfs; nrUgG mz pAk; NghJ k> j i y thUk; NghJ k> c@r; nraAk; NghJ> j kJ fhhaqfs; mi dj j pYk; tyg; gffj j yUe;J Mukgk; nraAqfs;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

mgj hYj > e] haB j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

~ j 52 "egx[] y) mthfs; c@r; nraAk; NghJ j kJ newwp Nuhkk> j i ygghi f kwWk; , uz ;L fhyz pfS fFk; k] ` ; nraj hHfs;" vd KfUk , gD \ {mgh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. K] yk;

~ j 53 egx[] y) mthfspd; ` [i [g; gwwp [hgH(uy) \$Wi fay> "myyh` ; vi j f; nfhz ;L Mukgk; nraj hNdh> mi j f; nfhz NI eb;fSk; Mukgk; nraAqfs;" vdW egx[] y) \$wpdhHfs; vd mwptpf;f;pvhH. e] haB K] yk;

~ j 54 "egx[] y) mthfs; c@r; nraAkNghJ j k;Kila Koqi ffsy; j z z H Cw;pdhHfs;" vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH. , J j huFj d;pay; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

~ j 55 "(c@ nraa Muk;gpf;Fk; NghJ) vtH 'gp] kpyyh` ; nrhyty; i yNah> mthpd; c@ nryyhJ" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

m` kj > mg+ j hYj ; , gDkh[h. , J , gD kh[h; ty; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

` j 56 mg+] aU my; Fj h(uy) thayhf j Hkj bayk; Nkwfz ; ` j ; , l k; ngwWSSJ . , j y; Mj hukyi y vdW m` kj ; \$wAssh.

` j 57 egx(] y) mthfs; j z z ll u> tha; nfhgghsggj wFk> ehrrf;Fk; j dj j dphf vLj j hHfnsd j y;` h , gD K] Hhp] g; j kKi l a j eij kwWk; ghl ; dhH thayhf mwptf;f;vwhH. , J mg+ j h¥j y; saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggi LSSJ .

` j 58 egx(] y) mthfspd; c@i tg; gwwp my(uy) \$Wi fay> "egx(] y) mthfs; %dW Ki w (tha; nfhggsf;f vLj j) mNj j z z ll uf; nfhz Nl ehri aAk; Rj j k; nraj hHfs;" vd \$wpdhH. mgj h¥j > e] ha!

` j 59 egx(] y) mthfspd; c@i tg; gwwp mgJ yyh` ; , gD i [j ;(uy) \$Wi fay> "egx(] y) mthfs; c@Tf;fhfg; ghj j uj j pDs; j kJ i fi a Ei oj j hHfs; gpd;dH xU i f j z z ll uf; nfhz ;L tha; nfhggsj ;J> ehrrf;Fk; j z z H nrYj j pdhHfs; , t;thW %dW Ki w nraj hHfs;" vdW \$wpdhH. GfhhB K] yk;

` j 60 j k; Fj p;fhy; efj j sT kl ;Lk; j z z Hgl hj (thW c@ nraj) xU egi ug; ghj ;J> "j Ukgr; nry! c d;Di l a c@i t eyy Ki way; nra!" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptf;f;vwhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] ha!

` j 61 egx(] y) mthfs; xU 'Kj;' msT j z z hy; c@ nrathHfs; , d;Dk; xU 'j hT' mstyueJ l eJ 'Kj;' msT j z z hy; FsgghHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

` j 62 cqfsy; vth epi wthf c@ nraj gpd;dH> "errakhf tz f;fj j w;Fhpatd; myyh` i tj; j tpu NtW ahUk; , yi y. mtd; j dj j td; mtdf;F ahnj hU , i z Akyi y vdW ehd; rhl rp \$WfNwd; , d;Dk; K` kkj ;(] y) mthfs; mtdJ eyybahuhfTk> cz i kj; J}j Uk; MthHfs; vdWk; ehd; rhl rp \$WfNwd;" vdW \$WfwhNuh? mtUf;F Rthf;fj j pd; vl ;L thayfs; j w;f;fggLf;pdwd. mtwwy; t;Ukgra thayy; mth Ei oeJ nfhssyhk; vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd ckH(uy) mwptf;f;vwhH. K] yk;

"ah myyh` ! ghtkd;dgGf; NfhUgtHfspd; > FOtYk> J}ai kahdtHfspd; FOtYk; vdi dr; NrHgghahf!" vDk; thrfk; j Hkj bay; mj pf;ggLj j ggl ;LSSJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j phak; c@

fhYi wfsy; k] ` ; nra:tJ tpsf;fk;

63 egp([y) mthfSl d; ehd|Uej NghJ> mthfs; c@ nraj hHfs; mgNghJ ehd; mthfsJ fhYi wfi sf; foww KadNwd;. (mj wF) "mi t , uz ; i l Ak; t| Lt|L. Vnddy> J}ai kahd e| yay; jhd; mi t , uz ; i l Ak; ehd; mz p;J sNsd;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpt|L> mtwwpd; k| k] ` ; nraj hHfs; vd Kfluh , gD \{mgh(uy) mwpt|f;f|whH. Gfhh| K] yk> mg+ j h¥j > j |Kj P kwWk; , gD kh[h.

64 "egp([y) mthfs; fhYi wapd; NkYk> fDK; k] ` ; nraj hHfs;" vDK; thrfk; Kfluh gpd; \{mgh(uy) mthfsl k|UeNj mg+ j h¥j ; j |Kj | , gDkh[h Mfpa %dwpYk; gj pT nraaggl LssJ. , J sa|g; vDK; j uj j |y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

65 "khHf;fk> mwpi t (kl:Lk;) mbggi lahff; nfhz bUggpd> fhYi wfsd; fbggf;fk; k] ` ; nra:tJ r|wgghdj ha; , Uej |Uf;Fk; Mdhy> ehd; egp([y) mthfi s fhYi wfsd; Nkygf;fk; k] ` ; nraaf; fz bUf;fNwd;" vd myl(uy) \$Wf|whH.
mg+ j h¥j ; , J `] d; vDK; j uj j |y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

66 gaz j j |y> FspG fli kahdtHfi sj; j t|j J> %dW gfy; kwWk; %dW , uTfSf;F kyk> [yk; foj j y; kwWk; J}q;Fj y; Nghdwtwww|fhf vqfs; fhYi wfi s foww Ntz ;|hkd egp([y) mthfs; vq;fSf;Ff; fl ; i sap ; | hHfs; vd] /g;thd; , gD m] ; hy; (uy) mwpt|f;f|whH.
e] ha| j |Kj P kwWk; , gD Fi] kh. , j |y; j |Kj |pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . j |Kj |pYk; , gD Fi] khtYk; , J] ` P ; vDK; j uj j |y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

67 "%dW gfYk; %dW , uTk; gaz pSf;Fk> xU gfy; xU , uT gaz p|yyhNj hUf;Fk; fhYi wfsy; k] ` ; nraJ nfhss egp([y) mthfs; mDkj |asj ; J sshHfs;" vd myl(uy) mwpt|f;f|whH. K] yk;

68 egx[] y) mthfs; xU rW gi l i a mDggæ NghJ mthfs;
j i ygghi ffsYk> fhYi wfsYk; k] ` ; nraJ nfhs;SkhW mthfSf;Fj;
fl i i sap i hHfs; vd] yghd;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

mg+ j hÆj ; , J] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

69 "c qfsy; FspGf; fl i kayyhj tH vtNuDk> fhYi wfs; mz p;J
nfhz NI c@r; nraj hy; mth tUkgpdhy; mtwWpd; kU k] ` ; nraJ
nfhz L> mtwWI NdNa nj hol Lk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd
c kH(uy) thayhf kt;\$/g; vDk; j u j j Yk> md](uy) thayhf kH/g;c
vDk; j u j j Yk; j huFj dpy; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . , d;Dk; , J] ` P ;
vDk; j u j j y; ` hfkygj pT nraaggl LssJ .

70 "%dW gfy; %dW , uT gaz pSf;Fk> xU gfy; xU , uT
gaz ppyhNj hUf;Fk; fhYi wfsy; k] ` ; nratj wF egx[] y) mthfs;
mDkj pssj j hHfs; mthfs; mtwi wj ; J}ai kahd epi yay; (c@TI d)
mz pAk; NghJ (kl Lk) j hd; , ej r; rYi f vd mg+ gfuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

j huFj dp , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT
nraaggl LssJ .

71 "myyh` tpd; J}jH mthfNs! fhYi wfsy; k] ` ; nraJ
nfhs;Lk?" vdwhHfs; "xU ehs; (KOtJk)?" vdW ehd; NfI NI d;
"Mk!" vdwhHfs; ", uz L ehl fs?" vdW ehd; NfI NI d; "Mk!"
vdwhHfs; "%dW ehl fs?" "Mk! e! tUkgæ ti u" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd
c i g , g;D , khuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

mg+ j hÆj ; , J gykhd ` j] ; , yi y vd gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

c@i t Kwffff; \$bai t

j 72 egx() y) mthfs; fhyjjy; mthfspd; Nj hoHfs; , \hj;
nj hoi ff;fhff; fhj j UggHfs; mgNghJ (J}f;fj j pd; fhuz khf)
mthfSi la ji yfs; fNo ftpej Uf;Fk; mthfs; (kz ;Lk) c@r; nraahky;
mgbNa nj hOthHfs; vd md] (uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

mg+ j h#j; , J j huFj dpay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .
, j d; %yk; K] yky; c ssJ .

j 73 /ghjjkh gpdjJ mgP {i g\ (uy) egx() y) mthfslk; teJ>
"myyh` tpd; J}j H mthfNs! ehd; nj hl HeJ , uj j gNghf;Fss (,] j p hsh)
ngz z hf , Uf;fNwd; ehd; J}ai k mi l tNj , yi y. vdNt ehd;
nj hoi fi a t] ;Ltp ykh?" vdW Nfl ;l hH. mj wF egx() y) mthfs; "\$l hJ!
mJ khj t] ha; , uj j kyy. xU eukG Neha; vdNt (toffggb) cdf;F
khj t] ha; VwgLk; NghJ eP nj hoi fi a t] ;Ltp! mJ nrdwJk; , uj j j j f;
fOtp t] ;Lj; nj hOJ nfhs!" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

Gfhh# K] yk;

j 74 gwF> eP xtntH nj hoi ff;Fk; c@ nraJ nfhs!" vdW
\$waj hfTk; Gfhh#ay; c ssJ .

j 75 ehd; fhk eH Ruf;Fk; j di ki ag; ngwwtdhf , UeNj d; , i j ggwwp
egx() y) mthfslk; Nfl ;FkhW kfj hj wF ehd; fl ;i sa] Nl d; mTUK;
Nfl ;l hH. mj wF egx() y) mthfs; "mj wfhf c@ nraJ fl ;l hakhFk;" vdW
\$wpdhHfs; vd myx(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

Gfhh# K] yk; , qF Gfhh#pd; thrfk; , l kngwWssJ .

j 76 egx() y) mthfs; j k; ki dtahy; xUti u Kjj k] ;L t] ;Lg; gpd;
nj hoi ff;Fg; Gwgg] ;l hHfs; mthfs; (kWgbAk) c@r; nraaty; y" vd
Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

m` kj; , J Gfhh#ay; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; Gj p nraaggl ;LssJ .

j 77 "c qfsy; vtNuDdk; j d;Di la tapwpy; VNj Dk; (rj j k) Nfl ;L
(fhwW) VJk; ntsNawj h> , yi yah? vDk; reNj fk; mj dhy; vOej hy>
rj j j j f; Nfl ;fhj myyJ fhw; w (ntsNawaj hf) cz uhj ti uay;
(nj hoi fi a Kwj ;J) gsspthri y t] ;L ntsNa nryy Ntz ;l hk;" vdW
egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

j 78 "ehd; vdJ kHk cWgi gj; nj hl ;L t] Nl d;" vdNwh myyJ>
"nj hoi fay; xU kdj H j d; kHk cWgi gj; nj hl ;Ltp ;l hy; mth c@r; nraa
Ntz ;Lkh?" vdNwh xU kdj H egx() y) mthfslk; Nfl ;l hH. mj wF egx() y)
mthfs> "Ntz baj yi y; errakhf mJ c d;Di la (cl ypd) xU ri j j ;
J z ;Lj hd;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd j yf;gD myx(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. mj j pahk;

m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] haß j Þkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ 79tJ ` jH] tþ , J mofhdJ vd , gD mykj bP Fwgggl LsshH.

79 "vth j dJ kHk cWgi gj ; nj hl L tLFwHnuh mth c@r; nraJ nfhsSlLk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd G] uh` ; gpdj;] /gthd; mwptpf;fwhH.

m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] aß j Þkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J j Þkj P kwWk; , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

80 "c qfsy; vtUfNFDk; (nj hOi fay) thej p myyJ %f;fy; , ujjk; myyJ thay; (tapwrd; cz T) NkyhLk; cz HT Vwgl;hy> myyJ fhkeH ntsggil;hy; mth j Þkgr; nrdW c@r; nraJ nfhsSlLk; , j wfi lay; mth (ahU Dk; vJTk;) NgrhkyUej hy> gddH mth j d; nj hOi fi a (mggNa) nj hl ul Lk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH.

, gD kh[h. , J m` kj y; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

81 "ehd; Ml bi wrp cz ;j wfhf c@r; nraa Ntz Lkh?" vdW egx[] y) mthfsl k; xU kdj H Nfl ;j wF egx[] y) mthfs> "ep tþKgpdy;" vdW gj ysj j hHfs; "ehd; xlf , i wrp cz ;j wfhf c@r; nraa Ntz Lkh?" vdW mej kdj H Nfl ;j wF egx[] y) mthfs> "Mk;" vdW gj ysj j hHfs; vd [hgH , gD] Kuh(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

82 "vth kaaj ;(gNuj ;) i j f; FspghLfwHnuh mth FspfflLk; vth mi jj ; J}f;FfwHnuh mth c@r; nraJ nfhsSlLk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH.

m` kj > e] haß kwWk; j Þkj P , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; j Þkj Þy; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . , J rkgej khf vej ` j] {k;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j j mi latyi y vd m` kj y; Fwgggl ggl LssJ .

83 mkH , gD `] f(uyd) mthfSfF egx[] y) mthfs; vOj þa fbj j j y> "J}ai kahdth mdwp NtnwtUK; FHM i dj ; nj hl Ntz ;hk;" vdW vOj þaUej hHfs; vd mgJ yyh` ; , gD mgP gfH(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH.

, J khyf;(u`) 'KH] y' vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . e] haß kwWk; , gD ` pghdyk; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . NkYk> , J k/Y}y; vDk; j uj j y; cssj hFk;

84 "egx[] y) mthfs; veNeuKk; myyh` i t eji dT \$HgtHfshfNt , Uej hHfs;" vd Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH.

K] yk; , J Gfhhay; 'Kmyyh' vDk; j uj j y; cssJ .

` j P] ; 85 egp[] y) mthfs> , uj j k; Fj j p vLj ;J f; nfhz ;l hHfs; gpd;
(kLz ;Lk) c @r; nraahky; nj hOj hHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH.

j huFj ;dp , J saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

` j P] ; 86 "kythaf;F KbrR fz z hFk; fz fs; , uz ;Lk; J }qf; t; l ;hy>
KbrR mtpe;J t;Lk;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd KMt;ph(uy)
mwptpf;f;fwhH. m` kj > j guhdP

` j P] ; 87 , ej ` j P] y; mj ;f;ggbahf> "J }qf; t; l ;th (nraj c @ Kwpe;J
t;Lk; MfNt mth kLz ;Lk; c @ nra;J nfhssl ;Lk;" vDk; thrfk; KMt;ph
(uy) thap;hfNt mg+ j hYj y; , l k; ngwWssJ. myp(uy) thap;hfTk;
, t;thNw gj pthf;passJ. Nkw;fz ;l , uz ;L mwpt;gGk; saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl ;LssJ .

` j P] ; 88 "vtH gLj ;J; J }qf; t; l ;f;whNuh> mth kNj c @ fl i kahFk;"
vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH.

mg+ j hYj ; , J saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . , i j mgj hYj ;
Kd;fH vdW Fwggp; ;LsshH.

` j P] ; 89 "c q;fsy; xUth nj hOi fap; , Uf;Fk; NghJ mth; k; (i \ j j hd);
te;J mtUi la Mrdg; gFj ;p; C;J f;whd; vdNt mth j d;f;F c @
(Kw;phj e; j ya;Yk) Kwpe;J t; l ;j hf vz ;Z f;whH. , t;thW (c q;fsy;
vtUf;NfDk) e;f;oe; j hYk> mth rj j j ; j f; Nf; l ;fhj > myyJ thi li a
cz uhj ti uay; (nj hOi fi a t; l ;L) j ;l ;kg Ntz ;l hk!" vdW egp[] y)
mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mthfs; mwptpf;f;fwhH. g[; hH.

` j P] ; 90 , J (89k; vz ; ` j P]) mg;J yyh` ; , gD i [j ;(uy) thap;hf Gfhhp
kwWk; K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j P] ; 91 , q;F 89tJ ` j P] ; NghdNw mg+ {i uuh(uy) thap;hf K] yky;
, l k; ngwWssJ .

` j P] ; 92 "c q;fsy; vth; kDk; i \ j j hd; te;J (reNj fj ; j f; f;sgg)>
"cdf;F c @ Kwpe;J t; l ;J" vdW \$w;pdhy> "e; p n;gha; nrhy;yp; t; l ;ha;"
vdW mth \$w; l ;Lk; vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd mg+] a; j ; (uy)
mwptpf;f;fwhH.

` hf; k; NkYk; , gD ` ;gg;hd; y; "mth j d;Di la kdj ;pDs; \$w;pf;
nfhssl ;Lk;" ; vDk; thrfk; NrHf;fggl ;LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j ;phak; c Si t Kw;f;f;f\$bai t

kyk> rWeH forFk; xOqFfs;

93 egx[] y)> mthfs; kyq; forfr; nrdwhy> j kJ Nkhj uj i j
(foww) i tj; tLthHfs; vd md]:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

mg+ j hÿj > e] aB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J k/Y}} ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl LssJ .

94 egx[] y) mthfs> kyq;forfr; nry;Yk; NghJ> "ah myyh` !
([pfsYss) j B Mz; thf;fj; j tLk> j B ngz; thf;fj; j tLk;
c dd; k; fhty; Nj LfNwd!" vdW \$WthHfs; vd md]:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
GfhhB K] yk> mg+ j hÿj > j Hkj B , gD kh[h> e] haP kwWk; m` kj ;

95 egx[] y)> mthfs> ky[yk; forfr; nry; fay> ehDk; vd; Nghdw
kwnwhU rWtUK; (Nj hyhy; nraaggl) j z z H ghj j uj i j Ak> (mbay; , UKG
xl; ggl) rWghj j uj i j Ak; J}f;f; nfhz L nryNthk; egx[] y) mthfs;
j z z H uf; nfhz L Rj j k; nrathHfs; vd md]:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB
K] yk;

96 egx[] y) mthfs> vdi dj; j z z Hg; ghj j uj i j vLj J f;
nfhs;SkhW \$wptL> vd;Di la ghHi tgl hj J}uk; ti u nrdwhHfs; gpd; dH
j d;Di la RaNj i ti a e; wNtwwf; nfhz ; hHfs; vd> Kfuh , gD
{ mgh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

97 "kffSi la topYk> mthfs; (j qFk; ku) epyYk> kyk> [yk;
foggj hy; VwgLk; , U rhgqfi s mQr; nfhs;Sqfs!" vdW egx[] y)
mthfs; \$wptHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

98 "eUwW> nghJ top kwWk; epyy> ky[yk; foggj hy; VwgLk; %dW
rhgqfi sAk; mQr; nfhs;Sqfs;" vd egx[] y) mthfs; \$wptHfs; vd
KMj:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. vdW mgj hÿj y; mj pfggbahf c ssJ .

99 "myyJ j z z H Nj qFk; , l qfsy;" vdgJ , gD mggh]:(uy)
thayhf m` kj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

, i t , uz ;Lk; 'sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; c ssi tahFk;

100 "fdp j uf; \$ba kuqfS f;Ff; fDk> Xbf; nfhz bUf;Fk; ej p; d;
fi uapYk; ky[yk; foggj j egx[] y) mthfs; j Lj j hHfs;" vd , gD
c kH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

j guhdP , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

101 ", uz ;L egHfs; ky[yk; forfr; nrdwhy> xUti u xUth
fhz hj thW ki wj J f; nfhs;sl;Lk; mthfsy; xUth kwnwhUtUl d; Ngr
Ntz ;hk; Vnddy> , t;thW NgRtj hy; myyh` ; Nfhgki l f;pdwhd;" vdW
egx[] y) mthfs; \$wptH vd [hgH(uo)mwptpf;fvhH.

m` kj; , J , gD] ;] fd; kwWk; , gD fj j hdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y;
gj pT nraaggl LssJ . Mdhy; mJ k/Y}} ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; kyk; [yk; foggj p; xOqFfs;

102 "c qf s y; vtNuDk; rWeH forfFk; NghJ > j dJ cWgi g tyf; fuj j hy; gbj J f; nfhs Ntz l hk; NkYk; ky[yk; foj J t p L j; j dJ tyf; fuj j hy; Rj j k; nraa Ntz l hk; , d; Dk; ghj j p j j y; (j z z H gUFk; NghJ mj Ds;) %rR t p Ntz l hk;" vdW eg() y) mthfs; \$w p d hHfs; vd mg+ f j h(uy) mwpt p f; f p v h H.

GfhhB K] yk; , qF K] yk p d; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

103 ehqfs; ky[yk; forfFk; NghJ f p yhi t KdNd h f F ti j Ak; (g p d Nd h f F ti j Ak) > tyf; fuj j hy; (cWgi gg; gbj J f; nfhz L) Rj j k; nra ti j Ak > %dW f w f S f Fk; Fi w th di j f; nfhz L (ky[yk; foj J t p L) Rj j k; nra ti j Ak > t p i l (rhz k) kwWk; vYki gf; nfhz L Rj j k; nra ti j Ak; eg() y) mthfs; j i l nra J s s hHfs; vd] yk h d; (uop) mwpt p f; f p v h H. K] yk;

104 "kyk > [yk; forfFk; NghJ e b f s; f p yhi t > KdNd h f f N th > g p d Nd h f f N th nra ah j Hfs; khwhf e b f s; f p f f N y h > Nkw f f N y h (fmg hi t KdNd h f f h j j i r a y) j p U k g f; nfhs S q f s;" vdW eg() y) mthfs; \$w p d hHfs; vd mg+ ma a g; (uy) mwpt p f; f p v h H. GfhhB K] yk > m` k j > mg+ j h e j > e] a p j p k j p kwWk; , gD kh[h.

105 "vtH ky[yk; forf fr; nry f p v h Nuh > mth j d i d ki w j J f; nfhs s l L k;" vdW eg() y) mthfs; \$w p d hHfs; vd Map \ h(uy) mwpt p f; f p v h H. mg+ j h e j ;

106 eg() y) mthfs; ky[yk; foj J t p L tUk; NghJ > "(ah myyh` !) ehd; c d J k d d g i g Ntz L f N w d;" vdW \$W th Hfs; vd Map \ h(uy) mwpt p f; f p v h H. m` k j > mg+ j h e j > j p k j p e] a p kwWk; , gD kh[h. mg+ h j j k > ` h f k; , UtUk; , i j] ` P ; j u j j p Y s s J vd mwpt j J s s d H.

107 eg() y) mthfs; ky[yk; forf fr; nrdw NghJ %dW f w f i s f; nfhz L tUkhW v d f F f; f i l i s a p l h Hfs; v d f F , uz L f w f s; k l L N k f i l j j d. %d w h t J f y; f i l f f t y i y. v d N t f h a e j x U t p i l j; J z i l A k; nfhz L t e N j d; mg NghJ eg() y) mthfs; mej , uz L f w f i s A k; v L j J f; nfhz L > rhz j i j t p L t p i l h Hfs; NkYk > " , J m R j j k h d J " vdW \$w p d hHfs; vd , gD k] e j ; (uy) mwpt p f; f p v h H. GfhhB , i j j; j t p j J N t n w h d i w f; nfhz L t h!" vdW eg() y) mthfs; \$w p d hHfs; vd m` k j ; kwWk; j h u F j d p a y; m j p f g g b a h f , l k; ngwWssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - m j j p a h a k; kyk; [yk; f o g j p d; x O q F f s;

˘ j 108 vYkG kwWk; tɿ i i af; nfhz ˘L (ky[yk; foj ˘ tɿ ˘L) Rj j k; nrati j egɿ(] y) mthfs; j Lj ˘ sshHfs; NkYk> "er;rakhf mi t , uz ˘Lk; J}ai kggLj j hJ" vdW \$wɿdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyɿ) mwptɿf;fɿvH. j huFj :dɿ , J] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɿ; gj pT nraaggl ˘LssJ .

˘ j 109 "rɿWeH foj ˘ tɿ ˘L Rj j k; nraahky; , Uggi j j tɿHj ˘ f; nfhs;Sɿfs; Vnddy> kz z i w Ntj i dfsɿ; ngUkghydi t mj d; fhuz j j hy; j hd;" vdW egɿ(] y) mthfs; \$wɿdhHfs; vd mg+ ˘ {i uuh(uyɿ) mwptɿf;fɿvH. j huFj :dɿ

˘ j 110 "kz z i way; fɿ l f;Fk; j z ˘ i dfsɿ; ngUkghydi t rɿWeH (foj ˘ Rj j k; nraahj j hy) j hd; VwgLfɿdwd" vDk; thrfj Nj hL] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɿ; ˘ hfɿkɿgj pthfɿssJ .

˘ j 111 "ehqfs; kyk; foɿf i fay; , l f;fhɿy; mkHe;J nfhz ˘L> tyf; fhi y ewf i tf;FkhW egɿ(] y) mthfs; vqfSf;F fwWf; nfhLj j hHfs;" Ruhf;fh gɿd; khɿf;(uyɿ) mwptɿf;fɿvH. i g` fl , J saʘg; vDk; j uj j ɿ; gj pT nraaggl ˘LssJ .

˘ j 112 "c qfsɿ; vtNuDk; rɿWeH foj j hy> mth j dJ cWgi g (, l f;fuj j hy) %dW Ki w mOj j Tk;" vdW egɿ(] y) mthfs; \$wɿdhHfs; vd <rh , gD a] j hj; j d; j ei j aɿ kɿe;J mwptɿf;fɿvH. , gD kh[h. , J saʘg; vDk; j uj j ɿ; gj pT nraaggl ˘LssJ .

˘ j 113 "myyh` ; c qfi sg; GfofɿvHNd (vdd fhuz k?)" vdW Fgh thrfɿsɿ k; egɿ(] y) mthfs; Nf l j hHfs; mj w;fthfs> "ehqfs; (ky[yk; foj ˘ tɿ ˘L) fy i yf; nfhz ˘L Rj j k; nraj gɿd> j z z ɿ uf; nfhz ˘L Rj j k; nrafNwhk;" vdW gj ɿsɿ j j hHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uɿ) mwptɿf;fɿvH. , J G[;[hɿy; saʘg; vDk; j uj j ɿ; gj pT nraaggl ˘LssJ kwWk; , J mg+ j hɿj ɿk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j 114 fy i yg; gwɿp Fwɿgɿ hky; mg+ {i uuh(uyɿ) mwptɿf;Fk; ˘ j ɿ > , gD Fi] khty;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɿ; gj pT nraaggl ˘LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j ɿhak; kyk; [yk; foj gɿ d; xOqFfs;

FspgG kwWk; FspgG fli kahdtHfS f;fhf rli;k;

115 ", ej hpak; ntspggLtj hy; FspgG fli kahfWJ" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aj ; my;Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk;

116 "c q;fsy; vtNuDk; (c q;fs; ki dtphd; , U i ffs> , U fhy;fshd) ehd;F f; s;fS f;F kjj y; mkHe;J t;L> gpd;dH , aq;f; (c l YwT nfhz ;L) t;L;hy; mth kD FspgG fli kahf; t;L;f;WJ" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk;

117 "eH ntspggl ht;L;hYk;" vDk; thrfk; K] yky; \$Lj yhf , l k; ngwWssJ .

118 Mz ;fs; fdty; fhz gi j g; NghdNw> ngz ;fs; j q;fs; fdty; fhz gi j g; gwwp egx() y) mthfs; k; \$wpa NghJ "mts; Fsp;f; Ntz ;Lk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd md] (uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk;

119 ", ggbAk; MFkh?" vdW c kK] ykh (t;agghff) Nfl ;l j w;F> egx() y) mthfs; "Mk! mggb , yi y vdwhy; vggb rhay; (j hi af; NghdW) cz ;L;hFk?" vdwhHfs; vdW thrfKk; K] yky; mj ;fggbahf fhz ggLf;WJ .

120 egx() y) mthfs; ngUe;J l f;f;f;f; fhuz j j hYk; ntss;f; f;pi kadWk> , ujj k; Fjj p vLj ;J f; nfhz ;l j w;f;h;f;T;K> kaaj ;i j f; Fspgghl ba fhuz j j hYk; Mf> ehd;F f;h;h;h;h;f;f;f;f;f;f; Fsj ;J tej hHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. mg+ j h≠j ;

, J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; , gD Fi] khty; gj ;T nraaggl ;LssJ .

121 Rkhkh , gD c] hy; mthfi sg; gwwp; \$Wi fay> "mth ,] yhj ;j Vww NghJ egx() y) mthfs; Fsp;f;Fk;gb mtUf;Ff; fl ;l i sap ;l hHfs; vd mg+ ` {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk; kwWk; mg;J Hu] ; hf;

122 "ntss;f; f;pi kadW FspgG gUt;ki lej mi dtH kD k; fl i kahFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aj ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk> m` kj > , gD kh[h> e] haB j ;hkj P kwWk; mg+ j h≠j ;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j ;hak; Fspg;g; rli ;q;fs;

123 "vtH ntsspf;fpi kad;W c@r; nraf;fwhNuh> mtH rpwgghd fhhpaj;j;r; nraj hH. vtH md;W Fsj;J t;L;f;whNuh mtH mi j;t; rpwgghd fhhpak; nraj hH" vd;W egx()y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd] Kuh , gd [{d;J g;(uy) mwpt;f;f;whH.

m` kj > e] haB mg+ j h¥j > j Hkj P kwWk; , g;D kh[h. , J j Hkj Bay; `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

124 "egx()y) mthfs; FspgG fli kayyhj fhyq;fsy; vqfSf;F FHMd; fwWf; nfhl;gghHfs;" vd myx(uy) mwpt;f;f;whH. mg+ j h¥j ; e] haB j Hkj P kwWk; , g;D kh[h

, q;F j Hkj Bay; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ. , i j j Hkj P] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nra;J sshH. , g;D ` gghd; , i j `] d; j uj j y; cssJ vdf; fUJ f;pd;whH.

125 "c;q;fsy; xUth ki dt;aj;k; nrd;W (c;I;YwT nfhz ;L) t;L;L> gpd;dH k;L;Lk; (c;I;YwT nfhs) t;Ukg;pdhy; mtH mt;t;uz ;bw;Fk;I Na c@r; nra;J nfhs;L;Lk;" vd;W egx()y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aj ; my; Fj h(uy) mwpt;f;f;whH. K] yk;

126 "Vnddy> k;L;Lk; c@r; nra;t;j hy; G;J z Hrrp Vwg;L;f;w;J " vDk; thrfk; ` hfky;mj ;fg; gbahf , l k; ngwWssJ .

127 egx()y) mthfs; FspgG; fli kahd ep; yay; j z z H u (i fahy;) nj hl hkNyNa J }q;f; t;L;thHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;whH.

mg+ j h¥j > e] haB j Hkj P kwWk; , g;D kh[h. , J k/Y}y; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

128 egx()y) mthfs; fli kahd Fspgi gf; Fsp;f; Mukgi j hy> j k;Ki la fuq;fi sf; fOTthHfs;. gpd;dH j kJ tyf; fuj j hy; , l f; fuj j pd; k;U j z z H Cwwp j k;Ki la khk cWgi gf; fOTthHfs;. gpd;dH c@r; nra;thHfs;. gpd;dH j z z H u vLj;Jj; j k;Ki la i f t;uy;fi s (ji y) Kbay; m;bggFj ;ay; Ei oj;J (Nfhj) > j kJ ji y k;U j z z H u %d;Wki w , uz ;L i ffi sAk; \$b mssp Cw;WthHfs; gwF cly; KOTJk; j z z H u Cwwp; nfhs;thHfs;. gpd;dH j kJ , uz ;L fhy;fi sAk; fOTthHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;whH. GfhhB K] yk;

129 GfhhB K] yk;pd; kwNwhH mwpt;gg; i k%dh (uy) thayhf> "gpd;dH> mthfs; j k;Ki laa khk cWgg;pd; k;U j z z H Cwwp mi jj; j k; , l f; fuj j hy; fOTthHfs;. gpd;dH mi j (, l f; fuj ;j) ji uay; Nj aj ;J f; fOTthHfs; vd;W mwpt;f;fggl ;LssJ .

130 GfhhB K] yk;pd; kwNwhH mwpt;gg; "ji uay; i fi aj ; Ji l j j hHfs;" vd;Wk; mj d; , Wj ;ay; mthfs;pk; ehd; i ff;Fli li af; nfhz ;L nrd;Nwd; mi j mthfs; kWj;J t;L;L> j k;Ki la fuj j hy; j z z H u c;J wpdhHfs;" vd;WssJ .

131 "myyh` tpd; J}jH mthfNs! ehd; (Kb mj pfk; csstshf , Uggjhy) vd; j i y Kbai df; flbf; nfhs;fNwd; FspGf; fli kahf ehd; FspFk; NghJ vd;Di la Kbi a mtp;f;f Ntz ;Lkh?" vdW egp([y) mthfspd k; Nfl ;j w;F mthfs> "(Ntz baJ) , yi y. %dW Ki w cd; j i yay; j z z H Cwwpdhy; NghJ khdJ" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd c kK] ykh(uop) mwptpf;f;fvhH. K] yk;

kwNwhH mwptggdgb "khj tpd ha; FspggwFk; vd;Di la Kbi a mtp;f;f Ntz ;Lkh?" vdgJ k; NrHf;fggl ;LssJ .

132 "FspGf; fli kahdtHfSk> khj tpd ha; ngz fSk> gsspf;F tUti j ehd; mDkj pf;f khl Nl d;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;f;fvhH.

mg+ j h¥j; , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

133 "ehDk; egp([y) mthfSk; xU ghj j u j j y; (xNu Neuj j y) fli kahd Fspgi g Fsj ;J f; nfhz bUeNj hk; mgNghJ vq;fs; , Uthpd; i ffsk; khwkhwp (ghj j u j j y) Ngha; teJ nfhz bUej d" vd Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;f;fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

"vq;fs; i ffs; xdNwhnl hdW rej j ;J f; nfhz ;LkUej d" vDk; thrfk; , gD ` pghdy; mj pfggbahf , l k; ngwWssJ .

134 "errakhf xt nthU Kba;pd; mbgghfKk> FspGf;fli kahdj hf cssJ. vdNt Kbi a (edwhff;) fOtpf; nfhs;Sqfs; , d;Dk; Nkdj a (c l i y) edwhfr; Rj j k; nraAq;fs;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ` { i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;fvhH. mg+ j h¥j > j p k j p ; , J saVg; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

135 Map\ h(uyd) thayhf m` kj pYk; , J Nghdw ` j p ; , l k; ngWf;wJ. Mdhy> mq;F mwptggghSH thj rj; nj hl hy; xUth ahnudNw mwaggl tyi y.

j akKk:

~ j P ; 136 "vdf:Ff; nfhLf:fggl:Lss l eJ (mUl; nfhi l fs) NghdW vdf:F KddH vtUf:Fk; nfhLf:fggl tpi y. , d:Dk; gkp KOtJk; vdf:F nj hOkp khfTk> J}ai kahdj hfTk; Mf:fggl:L tpi J. xUtH nj hOi f Neuk; vq:F teJ tpi hYk; nj hOJ nfhssyhk;" vdW egp(] y) mTHfs; \$wphHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. (~ j P ; RUf:fk) m` kj; i g` fp

~ j P ; 137 "ekf:Fj; j z z H fi l f:fhj gl:rjj y> mj d; kz; ekf:Fj; J}ai kahd j hf:fggl:LssJ" vDk; thrfk; ~ {i j /gh(uy) thayhf K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j P ; 138 "(gkpad) kz; vdf:fhfj; J}ai kahf:fggl:LssJ" vDk; thrfk; my(uy) thayhf m` kj y; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j P ; 139 vdi d egp(] y) mTHfs; xU Nji tapd; ekj j k; mDggp , Uej hHfs; mgNghJ vdf:Ff; FspGf; fli kahapW. vdNt fhyei l fs; kz z y; gLj Jg; GuStJ NghdW ehd; kz z y; gLj Jg; Guz Ni d. gpd:dH ehd; egp(] y) mTHfs;l k; nrdW. elej i j f; \$wNdd; (mj wftHfs) "eP cdJ i ffi s , t:thW nraj Uej hNy NghJ khdJ" vdW \$wph gpd:dH j k; , U i ffi sAk; gkpay; xNunahUKi w mbj j hHfs; gpd:dH kz pffl:L ti uayhd tyf:fuj j d; kU , l f; fuj j hy; Ji l j j hHfs; j k; , U fuqf:sp; ntsppgf:fj i j Ak; j kJ Kfj i j Ak; k] ` ; nraj hHfs; vdW mkkhH , gD ahrH(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j P ; 140 Gfhhpad; kwNwhH mwptpggy; j kJ c ssqi fi a gkpay; mbj j hHfs; , d:Dk; mj y; Cj pdhHfs; gpd:dH j kJ Kfj i j Ak> , U i ffi sAk; k] ` ; nraj hHfs; vdWk; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j P ; 141 "j akKk; vdgJ , uz L mbfshFk; (mtwmy) xdW Kfj j wFk; kwNwhdW Koqi f ti uay; , uz L fuqfSf:Fk;" vdW egp(] y) mTHfs; \$wphHfs; vd , gD ckH(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. j huFj dp , J kt;\$/g; vDk; j uk; ngwWj hFk;

~ j P ; 142 "gj J tUl qfS f:Fj; j z z H fi l f:fh tpi hYk; xU K] ykwFj; J}ai kahd kz; c@thFk; Mdhy> j z z H fi l f:Fk; NghJ> myyh` ;Tf:F mQrpf; nfhssl:Lk! mtd; j d; Nkdpi aj; j z z H j z r; nraal:Lk;" vdW egp(] y) mTHfs; \$wphHfs; vd mg~ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf:fvhH.

g[:[hH. , J , gDd fj j hdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j yk> j huFj dpay; KH] y; vDk; j uj j yk; gj pT nraaggl:LssJ.

~ j P ; 143 Nkwfz:l ` j P ; mgj H(uy) thayhf j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl:LssJ.

~ j 144 , uz L egHfs; gaz j j tHfs; nj hOi fapd; Neuk; teJ tP l J .
MdhY; mthfsP k; (c @ tP fhd) j z z H , yi y. vdNt mthfs; J }ai kahd
kz z P; j ak;Kk; nraj hHfs; gpd;dH nj hOj hHfs; gpd;dH mej (nj hOi fapd;)
Neuj j P fS; , UtUf;Fk; j z z H fi l j J tP l J . xUth c @ (nraJ)
c l d; (j d;Di l a nj hOi fi a) kP z Lk; nj hOj hH. kwwth kP z Lk;
nj hoty; y. gpd;dH , UtUk; egP() y) mthfsP k; teJ > elej j j
tP thj j dH. kP z Lk; nj hohkypUeJ tP l ti u Nehf;fP "eNa Rd;dj j j ei y
eP Vj j tP l l ha! c df;F c d;Di l a nj hOi f NghJ kh d J " vdWk; (kP z Lk;
nj hOj) kwwti u Nehf;fP "c df;F , UKi w edi k cz L" vdW egP() y)
mthfs; \$wPdHfs; vd mg+ a j ; my; Fj h(uy) mwpt;f;fPvhH.

~ j 145 "eb;fs; gaz j j yUej hNyh myyJ Neha;thaggl bUej hNyh"
vdW nj hl q;Fk; FHMdPd; mej (4:43) trdj j P f , gD mggh] (uy) mthfs;
tP f;fksP fi fay> "xUth myyh` ;Ti l a ghi j ay; (Nghhy;) fhaggl L gpd;
mtUf;Ff; Fsp;Gf; fi l kahfP j z z H CwWtj hy; kuz NkwgLk; vd j ak;Kk;
nraJ nfhssyhk;" vd tP f;fksj j hHfs;

, J j huFj dP ay; kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j P k> g]] hhy; kh/g+ vDk; j uj j P k>
, gD Fi] kh kwWk; ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j P k; gj P nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 146 vd;Di l a kz P f;f l f;f c i l e j Ue j J . ehd; egP() y)
mthfsP k; Nfl ;j w;F> mj d; kUeJ f;f l b d; kP k] ` ; nra;AkhW vdf;F
my(uy) mwpt;f;fPvhH.

, i j , gD kh[h kP f gytbkh d mwpt;gghsH nj hl Ul d; mwpt; j J sshH.

~ j 147 j i y c i l f;fggl bUej xUth Fsj ; J , weJ NghdhH. (egP() y)
mthfs; mti ug; gwwP; \$Wi fay;> "mth j dJ fhaj j P f fi l f;f l b> mj d;
kP k] ` ; nraJ> c l y; KOtJ k; kl Lk; Fsj ; J tP bUej hNy NghJ kh d j hk;
, Uf;Fk;" vdW \$wPdHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwpt;f;fPvhH.

mg+ j hP j ; , j d; mwpt;gghsH fi sg; gwwP fUj ; J NtWghl bdhy; , J sa/g;
vDk; j uj j P ; gj P nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 148 xUth xU j ak;Ki k nfhz L xU nj hOi fi aj ; nj hOtNj .
Rd;dj j hFk; gpd;dH kW nj hOi ff;Fk; j ak;Kk; nraJ nfhss Ntz Lk; vd
, gD mggh] (uy) mwpt;f;fPvhH.

j huFj dP , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j P ; gj P nraaggl LssJ .

khj tɫ ha:

˘ j ɸ ; 149 /ghj j ɫkh gɾd;J mgɸ ˘ { i g \ ; mthfS fF nj hl H c j ɸugNghf;F , Ue;J tej J . egr() y) mthfs; mthɫ k> "khj tɫ ha; , uj j k; fWggfh , Uggi j f; nfhz ;L mwɸaggLk; cdf;F mJ Vwgl ;hy; nj hOi fi a tɫ ;L tɫ . mJ tyyhj kwNwJk; (, uj j k) Vwglkhapd; c@r; nra;J nj hOJ nfhs;" vdW \$wɾdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uyɸ) mwɾtɸf;fɸwhH.

mg+ j hɸj > e] haɸ , gD ˘ ɸghd; kwWk; ˘ hfɫy;] ˘ ɸ ; vDk; j uj j ɸy; , J gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ . mg+ ˘ hj ɫ; , i j KdfH vdf; fUJ fɸwhH.

˘ j ɸ ; 150 kQrs; epw eɫ ug; ghHj j hy; Y ˘ H kwWk; m] H nj hOi ff;F xU Ki w Fsj ;J f; nfhs! NkYk; kfhp; kwWk; , \htw;F> xU Ki wAk; Fsj ;J f; nfhs! , d;Dk; , j wɸi lay; c@r; nra;J nfhs! vDk; egr() y) mthfspd; nrhy; m] kh gɾdj ; c i k] ; thayhf mg+ j hɸj ɸy; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 151 vdf;F mbf;fb fLi kahd nj hl H c j ɸugNghf;F Vwgl ;L; nfhz bUej J . ehd; (, J gwwɸ) rli k; Nfl ;f egr() y) mthfspd k; nrdNwd; "errakhf mJ i \ j j hɸd; Nti yfsɸy; xdwhFk; MW myyJ VO ehl ;fi s khj tɫ ha; ehl ;fshff; fz f;ɸ ;L; nfhs! gɾdH Fsj ;J f; nfhs! eɸ J}ai kahfɸ tɫ ;hy> , Ugjj ɸ ehd;F myyJ , Ugjj ɸ %dW ehl ;fs; nj hOJ nfhs! NehdGk; NehwWf; nfhs! errakhf , J cdf;Fg; NghJ khdj hk;tɫ ;k; (kww) ngz ;fs; vt;thW khj tɫ haf; fhj j j f; fɸf;ɸdwhHfNsh> mJ NghdW xtntH U khj Kk; nra;J nfhs! Y ˘ i ug; gɸwgl j j ɸAk; m] i u Kwgl j j ɸAk; nj ho c d;dy; KbAKhdhy> eɸ J}ai kai l Ak; NghJ Fsj ;J tɫ ;L> Y ˘ i uAk; m] i uAk; (xdwhf , i z j ;J) nj hOJ nfhs; gɾdH kfhp; gg; gɸwgl j j ɸ , \hi t Kwgl j j ɸ Fsj ;J tɫ ;L , uz ; l Ak; NrHj ;J; nj hOJ nfhs! gɾdH /g[Ui l a nj hOi fi a Fsj ;J tɫ ;Lj ; nj hOJ nfhs! , i t , uz bYk; , J vdf;F kɸTk; gɸj j khDJ " vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wɾdhHfs; vd ˘ kdH gɾdj ;J [˘ \ ;(uyɸ) mwɾtɸf;fɸwhH. mg+ j hɸj > j ɸk j ɸ , gD kh[h kwWk; m ˘ k j ; , J j ɸk j ɸay;] ˘ ɸ ; vDk; j uj j ɸYk; Gfhhɸd; ˘] d; vDk; j uj j ɸYk; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 152 ckK ˘ gɸh gɾdj ; l ˘ \ ;(uyɸ)> egr() y) mthfspd k; (nj hl He;J) c j ɸug; Nghf;F Vwgl ti j g; gwwɸ Ki wɸ ;l hHfs; mj w;F> "cdf;F (khj tɫ ha) , uj j k; epw;Fk; ti u nj hOi fi a eɸWj j ɸf; nfhs! gɾdH Fsj ;J f; nfhs! vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wɾdhHfs; vdNt mthfs; xtntH U nj hOi ff;Fk; Fsj ;J f; nfhz bUej hHfs; vd Map\ h(uyɸ) mwɾtɸf;fɸwhH. K] yk;

˘ j ɸ ; 153 ckK ˘ gɸh gɾdj ;J [˘ \ ;(uyɸ) mthfspd k; "eɸ xtntH U nj hOi ff;Fk; c@r; nra;J nfhs!" vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wɾdhHfs; vd Gfhhɸd; kwNwhH mwɾtɸgg; fhz ggLfɸWJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 154 "ehqfs; (khj tɫ hɸyɸUe;J) J}ai kai l ej gɾd; kz z ɸd; epw; kwWk; kQrs; epw (, uj j)j j j f; fz f;ɸy; nfhs; kh l NI hk;" vdW ckK mj ɸah(uyɸ) mwɾtɸf;fɸwhH. Gfhhɸ mg+ j hɸj ; , q;F mg+ j hɸj ɸd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

GY ˘ {y; kuhk; - mj j ɸhak; khj tɫ ha;

~ j 155 "errakhf aj Hfs; khj tɔ hahd ngz fSId; (NrHeJ) cz z khli:hHfs; ebqfs; cIYi tj; j tHj J (tɔkgrai j) vyyhk; nraJ nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW egɔ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd md] :(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH. K] yk;

~ j 156 ehd; khj tɔ hahf , Uf;Fk; NghJ egɔ(] y) mthfs; vd; fb; mq;fɔ af; fl;lr; nrhy;thHfs; ehd; fl;bf; nfhs;Ntd; gɔd;dH vd;Di la cI NyhL (j ki kg) gɔ z j J f; nfhs;thHfs; vd Map\h(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH. Gfhhɔ K] yk;

~ j 157 j d;Di la ki dɔtɔ khj tɔ hahf , Uf;Fk; NghJ mtSId; cI YwT nfhs;Nthi ug; gwɔwɔf; \$Wi fay> "mth xU j ɔdh myyJ mu j ɔdh j Hkk; nraal;Lk!" vdW egɔ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] :(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH.

m` kj > j Hkj ɔ mg+ j hɔj > e] haɔ , gD kh[h. , J ` hfjk; kwWk; , gD fj j hɔy;] ` ɔ ; vDk; j uj j ɔ; gj ɔT nraaggl;LssJ .

~ j 158 "ngz ;Z f;F khj tɔ ha; teJ tɔ ;hy; mts; nj hOtJ kyi y kwWk; mts; NehdG NehwG kyi y myyth?" vdW egɔ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd mg] a] ; my; Fj h(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH. (eɔ ; ɔ ` j ɔ ɔd; RUf;fk) Gfhhɔ K] yk;

~ j 159 ehqfs;] hɔ/g vDk; , l;ji j mi lej J k> vdf;F khj tɔ ha; Vwgl;L tɔ ;J. "eɔ J }ai kahFk; ti u j th/gi g (i gj ;J yyh` i t tyk; tUtijj) j tHj J ` h[ɔfs; nra;fɔw kwW mi dj; j Ak; nraJ nfhs!" vdW egɔ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd Map\h(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH. (eɔ ; ɔ ` j ɔ ɔd; RUf;fk) Gfhhɔ K] yk;

~ j 160 "j dJ ki dɔtɔf;F khj tɔ ha; Vwgl;bUf;FkNghJ XH MZ f;F (, yywj j ɔ) vi j ,] yhk; mDkj j ;JssJ?" vdW ehd; NfI;ljwF> "Mi l f;F Nky; mi dj; J k;" vdW egɔ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd KMj; , gD [gy;(uyɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH. mg+ j hɔj ; , J saɔ/g; vDk; j uj j ɔ; gj ɔT nraaggl;LssJ .

~ j 161 "egɔ(] y) mthfsJ fhyj j ɔ; ngz ;fs; (eɔ/gh] ; vd;Dk) gɔrt fhy c j ɔgNghf;Ff;Fg; gɔd;dH ehwGJ ehlf;fs; j dj; j ɔgghHfs;" vd c k;K] ykh(uoɔ) mwɔtɔf;fɔvH.

mg+ j hɔj > m` kj > j Hkj ɔ kwWk; , gD kh[h. , q;F mg+ j hɔj ɔd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j 162 mg+ j hɔj ɔd; kwNwhH mwɔtɔgɔy> egɔ(] y) mthfs; eɔ/gh] {i la fhyj j ɔ; tɔ ;L tɔ ; nj hOi fi a fshr; nraAkhW ngz ;fSf;Ff; fl;li saɔ tyi y vdGJ k; , l k; ngWfɔwJ. , J ` hfky;] ` ɔ ; vDk; j uj j ɔ; gj ɔT nraaggl;LssJ

nj hOi fapd; Neuk;

~ j ¶ ; 163 "Y` H (nj hOi f) ci la Neha; #hpad; (CrrpajUeJ) rhaej j yUeJ> xU kdj dpd; epy; mtDf;Fr; rkkhf Mfþ m] Ui la Neuk; tuhj ti uayhFk; , d;Dk; m] H (nj hOi f) ci la Neuk; #hpad; kQrs; epvj j ai lahj ti uahFk; , d;Dk; kfhp; (nj hOi f) ci la Neuk; nrt;thdk; (#hpad;) ki wahj ti uahFk; NkYk> , \h (nj hOi f) ci la Neuk; essuT ti uahFk; , d;Dk; RG` { (nj hOi fA) i la Neuk; fpf;F ntSj j j yUeJ #hpad; cj akhFk; ti uayhFk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg;J yyh` ; , g;D c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [K\] yk;](#)

~ j ¶ ; 164 "m] H (nj hOi f) ci la Neuk; #hpad; Rj j ntsi ahf , Uf;Fk; ti u" vdW Gi uj h(uy) thayhf K] yky; gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

~ j ¶ ; 165 , d;Dk; (K] yky)> "#hpad; (rwW) caHeJ , Uf;Fk; ti u" vdW mg+ %] h(uy) thayhf gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

~ j ¶ ; 166 egx[] y) mthfs; m] H nj hOthHfs;. gpd;dH #hpad; ntsr;rkhf c ss epi yay; ehqfs; vqfSi la efhp; kW Xuj j y; (c ss) j kKi la tll bw;Fj; j jUkgr; nrdW tL Nthk; , d;Dk; , \h nj hOi fi ag; gwgLj J ti j tUkGf;wHfshfTk> , \htw;F Kd; J}q;Fti j Ak; , \htw;Fg; gpd; (tL; NgrRf;fs;) NgRti j Ak; ntWggthfshfTk; , Uej hHfs; ehqfs; vqfs; mUfy; mkHej jUggti u mwpa Kbfidw Nti say; nj hOi fi a Kbj J f; nfhs;thHfs; , d;Dk; egx[] y) mthfs; (/g[H nj hOi fay) mWgJ Kj y; E}W trdqfs; ti u XJ thHfs; vd gh] h m] yk(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

~ j ¶ ; 167 egx[] y) mthfs; , \h nj hOi fi a ry Neuqfsy; tpi uthfTk> ry Neuqfsy; j hkj khfTk; nj hOthHfs;. kffs; tpi uthf xdW j usf; fz j hy; tpi uthfTk> j hkj khf tuf; fz j hy; j hkj khfTk; (, \hj) nj hOthHfs; , d;Dk; /g[H nj hOi fi a egx[] y) mthfs; , Ul by; nj hOthHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

~ j ¶ ; 168 egx[] y) mthfs; fpf;F ntSj j J k; /g[H nj hOi fi a nj hOthHfs; (mgNghJ) kffs; xUti unahUth (, Usp; fhuz khf) mwpa Kbahj epi yay; , UgghHfs; vd mg%] h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [K\] yk;](#)

~ j ¶ ; 169 ehqfs; egx[] y) mthfSld; kfhp; nj hONthk; (mj d; gpd;) vqf;sy; vtuhTJ nrdwhy; mth (j d;dhy; thggll) j kJ mkgpd; , yf;f;pi d (meNeu ntsr;rj j y) ghHggH vd uh/gp/ , g;D fj p[:(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

~ j ¶ ; 170 , utpd; ngUk; gFj þ foAk; mstw;F , \h nj hOi fi a egx[] y) mthfs; gwgLj j p gpd;dH nrdW xU , uTj; nj hOi f el j j ptpl L "vd;Di la rKj haj j w;Fr; rukk; VwgLk vd ehd; mQrtiyi y vdy; , J Nt , \hTi la NeukhFk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [K\] yk;](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hOi f Neuqfs;

~ j P ; 171 "fLk; ntgg fhyj j y> FsHej Neuj j y; (nj hOi fi aj;) nj hOqfs; Vnddy; eprakhf> fLi kahd ntggk; eufj j pd; ngU%rrpdhy; cz ;lhtj hFk;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ` {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

~ j P ; 172 "g[;Ui la Neuk; teJ tP;J vdW nj spthfj; nj hpej gpd; nj hOqfs; Vnddy> eprakhf mJ c qfSf;F kfj j hd \$yi ag; ngwWj; j Uk;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd uh/gp , gD fj P;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH.

mg+ j hYj > j Pkj B , gD kh[h> e] haP kwWk; m` kj ; , J j Pkj P kwWk; , gD ` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 173 "vtH #hpa cj aj j wF Kd; /g[;Ui la xU ufmj j j mi leJ tP;hNuh> mth /g[H nj hOi fi a (mj d; Neuj j y) mi leJ tP;hH. , dDk; vtH m] Ui la xU uf; mj j j #hpad; ki wtj wFs; mi leJ tP;hNuh mth> m] H nj hOi fi a (mj d; Neuj j y) mi leJ tP;hH" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ` {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

~ j P ; 174 K] yky; Map\h(uyd) thayhf , Nj NghdW ` j P ; , lk; ngwWssJ. Mdhy; mq;F ufmj j wFg; gj yhf] [j h vdW gj pthfpassJ. gpd;dH] [j h vdgJ ufmj ;(j y; cssJ) vdTk; Map\h(uyd) \$waj hf cssJ .

~ j P ; 175 "/g[;Uf;Fg; gpd;dH #hpad; cj akhFk; ti uapYk> mrUf;Fg; gpd;dH #hpad; ki wAk; ti uapYk; vej j ; nj hOi fAk; , yi y" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$waj eh; nrtAwNwd; vd mg+ a] ; my;Fj h(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

/g[;Uj; nj hOi ff;Fg; gpd; vej j ; nj hOi fAk;yi y vdW K] yky; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 176 #hpad; xsHeJ nfhz ;> cj akhk; tUk; Nti say; mJ caUk; ti uapYk> , dDk; #hpad; crrp; ey; epdW rhAk; ti uapYk> , dDk; #hpad; ki wtj wfhfj; j hOk; (ki wAk;) Nti sayk; Mfpa %dW Neuqfsy; ehqfs; nj hOti j Ak> vqfsy; , wej thfi s ml f;fk; nrati j Ak; egp(] y) mthfs; j i l nraJ tej hHfs; vd c fgh , gD MkH(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

~ j P ; 177 nj hOtJ j i l nraaggl; Nti sfsy; , uz ;lhtJ Nti s(ahd #hpad; crrp rhAk; Neuk;) gwwpa nrajp \h/gp;ay; mg+ ` {i uuh(uyd) mthfs; thayhf saP;g; vDk; j uj j y; , lk; ngwWssJ. mj y; "[{kM ehi sj ; j tP" vdDk; thrfk; \$Lj yhf , lk; ngwWssJ .

[{kM ehsy; kl ;Lk; crrp rhAk; Neuj j y; nj hOtJ j i l nraaggl tyi y vdgJ , j y;peJ nj hatUf;pdWJ . (RGY] ;] yhk)

~ j P ; 178 , Nj NghdW mg+ fj hj h(uyd) thayhf mg+ j hYj pYk; gj pthfpassJ .

179 "mg;J kdh/g; cila kffNs! , uthaDk> gfyhaDk; veNeuj j pYk; , ej , i wayyj j y; ahUK; nj hOti j Nah> tyk; tUti j Nah j Lf;fhj H" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd [{i gh gpd; Kj ; k;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > e] haB j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h. j Hkj P kwWk; , gD ` gghdy; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

180 "\/gf; vdgJ nrt;thdkhFk;" vd egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

j huFj ;dp , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

181 "g[H , uz bUffwJ > xU /g[h; rhggLtJ j Lf;fggl Lk> nj hOtJ mDkj pf;fggl Lk> kwnwhU /g[h; nj hOtJ j i l nraaggl Lk> rhggLtJ mDkj pf;fggl Lk; c ssJ" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

, gD Fi] kh> ` hfky; , J , uz bYk;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

182 ep;rakhf mJ Xuj j y; eZ ;lj hfr; nry;tj hy; (] ` H) rhggL j Lf;fggl LssJ. kwnwhdW Xehap; thy; NghdWssJ vdW ` hfky; [hgH(uy) thayhf mj pf;fggl j j ggl LssJ.

183 "nray;fsy; rwej J (nj hOi fi a) mj d; Neuj j y; nj hOtj hFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD k] ≠j ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

, J j Hkj P kwWk; ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ. , j d; %yk; Gfhp kwWk; K] yky; c ssJ.

184 "(nj hOi fapd) Mukg Neuk; myyh` ;tpd; j Ugg p fi l f;Fk; NeukhFk; eLNeuk; myyh` ;tpd; mUs; fi l f;Fk; NeukhFk> , Wj p Neuk; myyh` ;tpd; kddgGf; fi l f;Fk; NeukhFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ kf;J }uh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

, J kFTk; (gytblk) sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; j huFj ;dpay; gj pT nraaggl LssJ.

185 Nkw;fz ;l ` j ; , gD c kH thayhf j Hkj Bay; gj pT nraaggl LssJ. mJ Tk; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; j hd; c ssJ.

˘ j 186 "/g[Ui la Nti s tej gpd; (fli kahd) , uz:L ufmj:jj;
j tHj: NtW vej (e/gpyhd) nj hOi fAkyi y" vdW egx() y) mthfs;
\$wphHfs; vd , gD ckH(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > j Hkj P
kwWk; , gD kh[h.

/g[Ui la Nti s cj akhd gpd; /g[Ui la (fli kahd) , uz:L ufmj:jj;
j tHj: egx() y) NtW nj hOi fNa , yi y" vdW egx() y) mthfs;
\$wphHfs; (/g[Ui la Nti s tej gpd; e/gpyhd nj hOi f , yi y) tej gpd;
e/gpyhd nj hOi f , yi y) vd ckK] ykh (uy) thayhf mg:JH
u] ; hf;fy; gj pT nraagglLssJ. Mdhy> /g[Ui la fli kahd , U uf;
mj:JffSf;FfFk; Kdghf , U ufmj:Jfs; Rd:dj:hd nj hOi f cz:L.
MfNt /g[Ui la Nti s cj akhd gpd; Rd:dj:hd , U ufmj:JfSld;
/g[Ui la , uz:L ufmj:Jfs; fli kahd nj hOi fi aj; j tμ NtW
nj hOi aayi y" vdW jhd; , j w;Fg; nghUs; nfhsS Ntz:Lk; (fGY] ; yhk)

˘ j 187 mkH , gD M]; thayhf j huFj; d;apYk; Nkwfz;l ˘ j ; gj pT
nraagglLssJ.

˘ j 188 egx() y) mthfs; (gsspy) m]H nj hOJ t;l vd;Di la
tl;bDs; tej , uz:L ufmj:Jffs; nj hOj hHfs; ehd; mi jg; gwwp
mthfs;k; Nfl;l j w;F> "ehd; Y` Uf;Fg; gpd; , uz:L ufmj; nj ho kwe;J
t;l i kahy; , gNghJ nj hONj d;" vdW \$wphHfs; mj w;F "vqfSf;F
, t;thW j twp t;l i hy; ehq;fSk; , i j f; fshr; nraayhkh?" vdW ehd;
Nfl;l j w;F "\$I hJ" vdW 188 egx() y) mthfs; gj p;sj: j hHfs; vd ckK
] ykh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. m` kj ;

˘ j 189 Map\ h(uy) thayhf mg+ j h≠j py; 188tJ ˘ j ; NghdNw
cssJ.

mj hd; (gq:F)

~ j] ; 190 ehd; J }q;f;f; nfhz bUej NghJ vddp k; (fdty) xU kdj H tej hH. "myyh` ; mfgH> myyh` { mfgH" vdW ghqi fr; rgj kp l; , uz buz l Ki w (\$WkhW) fwWf; nfhLj j hH. fhi yahdJ k> ehd; egx(] y) mthfspd k; (Xb) teNj d; (mthfspd k; ehd; fz;l fdi t vLj;Ji uj j NghJ)) mthfs> "errakhf , J nkaahd fdT jhd;" vdW \$wphHfs; vd mg;J yyh` ; , gD i [J (uy) mwptp;f;vvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h≠j ; , J j #kj P kwWk; , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 191 /g[H nj hOi fap; ghq;f;f; "J}ffj; j t p j; nj hOi fNa NkydhJ" vdW gpyhy;(uy) mthfspd; nrhyi y gwWpa nraj p Nkw;fz;l ` j] pd; , Wj p;f; mj p fggbahf m` kj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 192 "Kmjj pd; (ghqnfyggth) ` aa my];] yh` ; vdW \$Wk; NghJ> 'm]] yhj;J i fUk; kpdd;t;f; vdW \$WtJ egtp;f;F c l g l ;J vd md] ;(uy) mthfs; \$waj hf , gD Fi] khty; teJ ssJ .

~ j] ; 193 "egx(] y) mthfs; ghqi f , uz buz l Ki w cuf;fr; rgj kp l;f; \$WkhW j df;F; fwWf; nfhLj j hHfs;" vd mg+ kf;J }uh(uy) mwptp;f;vvhH. K] yk; Mdhy; K] yk;(u`)> "j fgl u" Mukgj j y; , uz l Ki w kl l k; gj pT nra;J sshH. myyh` { mfgH vdGJ ehd;F Ki w vdW m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > j #kj B e] hap kwWk; , gD kh[h MfNahH gj pT nra;J ssdH.

~ j] ; 194 mj hd; (ghq:F) cila thf;f;aqfi s , uz buz l Ki wAk; , fhkj j y; 'fj; fhkj p;] yh` ; vdgi j j; j t p j;J kwwtwi w xt nthU Ki wAk; \$w Ntz l Nkd gpyhy;(uy) mthfS f;F fl ; i sap ggl ; nj d md] ;(uy) mwptp;f;vvhH. Gfhh B K] yk;

~ j] ; 195 e] aly; gpyhy;(uy) mthfS f;F egx(] y) mthfs; fl ; i sap ; l hHfs; vdW ssJ .

~ j] ; 196 j kJ , U fl ; l tpy;fi sAk; j k; , U fhJ fsy; i t j j gb gpyhy;(uo) mthfs; ghq;F nrhy;ti j ehd; ghHj Nj d; mgNghJ ehd; mthfSila tha; , q;Fkq;Fkhf (tyggf;fKk; , lggf;fKkhf)r; nrdwi j \$He;J ftdj ;f; nfhz bUeNj d; , J m` kj ; kwWk; j #kj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 197 "mth j kKi la , U fhJ fsy;K; j kJ , U tpy;fi s i t j ;f; nfhz;l hH" vdW , gD kh[hty; c ssJ .

~ j] ; 198 " ` aa my];] yh` ; vdW \$Wk; NghJ> mth tyggf;fKk> , lggf;fKk; j kJ fOj;ij j; j l Uggp;dhH. Mdhy; (fOj;ij) KOi kahfj; j l Uggty; y" vdW mg+ j h≠j y; c ssJ . , ej ` j] ; Gfhh B K] ykpYk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j] ; 199 egx(] y) mthfS f;F mtUi la (gpyhy;uy) Fuy; , di kahdj hf , Ue; j j hy> mtUf;F ghqi ff; fwWf; nfhLj j hHfs; vd mg+ k` ;J }uh(uy) mwptp;f;vvhH.

˘ j ʃ ; 200 ehd; egɹ(] y) mthfSI d; XhɹU Ki w (kl;lK;) myy; gyKi w , U ngU ehlf;fs; nj hOi fi aAk; ghq;F kwWk; , fhkj; , yyhky; nj hOj ʃf;fNwd; vd [hgɹ , gD] Kuh(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 201 , gD mggh] (uyɹ) thayhfTk> gwH thayhfTk; , Nj NghdW ˘ j ʃ ; Gfhhɹ K] yk; , uz bYk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 202 xUKi w mi dtUk; /g[H nj hOi fi a tɹ;l tɹ;l; J}q;f;ɹai j g; gwɹf; Fwɹggl i fay> "gyhy;(uyɹ) ghq;F \$wɹdhHfs; gɹddH egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; tof;fkf xtntH ehSk; nj ho i tggJ NghdNw nj ho i tj j hHfs;" vd mg+ fj hj h(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 203 "egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; K] j yɹ/ghtɹ;F tej NghJ xU ghq;F kwWk; , U , fhkj; J fSI d; kfhg; kwWk; , \hi t nj ho i tj j hHfs;" vd [hgɹ(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 204 "egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; kfhg; kwWk; , \hi t xNu , fhkj; J l d; NrHj ; nj hOj hHfs;" vdW , gD c kH(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. K] yk;

"xtntH nj hOi ff;Fk; XH , fhkj; J l d;" vdW mg+ j hɹj y; mj ɹfggbahf c ssJ . mgj hɹj ɹd; kwNwhH mwptɹ;gg; vej xdWf;Fk; mi t , uz bw;FNky; ghq;F nrhyygg l tɹi y vdWssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 205 "eɹrakhf , uty; gyhy;(uyɹ) ghq;F nrhy;tH. (mgNghJ (] ˘ H) cz;Z ti j eWj j Ntz;lhk). mgJyyh` ; , gD c kkp kf;J}k; ghq;F nrhy;Yk; ti u cz;Z q;fs;" gUFq;fs;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; \$wɹdhHfs; mgJyyh` ; , gD c kkp kf;J}k; ghH i tawwH. vdNt mthɹ k; "tpe;J tɹ;l;J> vdW \$wgg l hj ti u ghq;F nrhyy kh l ;hH" vd , gD c kH kwWk; Map\ h(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹdwdH. Gfhhɹ K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 206 xU Ki w gyhy;(uyɹ) /g[;Uf;F (mj d; Neuk; tUk;) Kdghf ghq;F nrhyyɹtɹ;l;hH. mgNghJ egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; j ɹkgr; nrdW> "mwɹ;J nfhs;S q;fs! eɹrakhf ehd; J}q;fɹ tɹ;Nl d; vdW mwptɹ;Aq;fs;" vd mtUf;Ff; fl;l i saɹ;l;hHfs; vd , gD c kH(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. mg+ j hɹj ; , J saɹ;g; vDk; j uj j y; gj ɹT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 207 "eɹq;fs; ghq;fɹd; mi ogi gr; nrt;Awwhy> Kmj j ɹd; \$WtJ NghdNw \$Wq;fs;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthf;fs; \$wɹdhHfs; vd mg+] aɹ; my; Fj h(uyɹ) mwptɹ;f;fɹvhH. Gfhhɹ K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 208 KMtɹah(uyɹ) thayhf GfhhɹɹYk; , J Nghdw ˘ j ʃ ; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 209 ' , uz ;L ˘ aah myh' i tj; j tɹ ghq;fɹd; kww nrhw;fs; xtntHd; wAk; Kmj j ɹd; \$Wti j g; NghdNw \$Wtj w;Fss rɹwgi gf; Fw;J ; c kH(uyɹ) mthf;fs; \$wɹ (egɹɹ) nraj ɹahdW K] yky; gj ɹT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 210 "myyh` ;tɹd; J}j H mthf;Ns! vd;Di l a \$l;l j j hHf;F vdi d , khkhf Mf;Fq;fs! vdW ehd; egɹ(] y) mthf;st k; Nfl ;Nl d;. (mj w;F) "eɹ

j hd; mtHfsPd; , khk! eP mtHfsy; kPFTk; gytBkhdti u ftdj j y; nfhs;
(mtUfFj; j Fej hw; Nghy; RUf;fkhfj; nj ho i t) , d;Dk; ghq;F nrhy;tj wF
(c yfy;) \$yp thq;fhj Kmjj i d epakj Jf; nfhs! vdW egp(] y) mtHfs;
\$wPdHfs; vd c] khd; , g;D mgjy; M] :(uy) mwptpf;f;vH.

m` kj > j Hkj B e] haP kwWk; mgj hYj ; , J j Hkj Bay; `] d; vDk; j uj j pYk;
` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j pYk; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 211 "nj hOi f(apd; Neuk;) teJ tP i hy> c q;fsy; xUtH (ghq;fPd;
%yk; nj hOi ff;F) c q;fi s mi offl ;Lk;" vdW egp(] y) mtHfs;
\$wPdHfs; vd khyp; , g;D ` {i th] :(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk>
m` kj > e] haB j Hkj B kwWk; mg+ j hYj > , g;D kh[h

~ j P ; 212 "ghqi f eWj j p eWj j pAk! , fhkj i j NtfNtfkhfTk; nrhy!
, d;Dk; ghq;f;wFk> , fhkj j w;Fk i lay> rhggp ;L; nfhz ;L , Uf;Fk; xUtH>
rhggp ;L Kbf;Fk; mst;wF , i l ntsp tL!" vdW egp(] y) mtHfs; gpyhy;
(uy) mtHfs; k; \$wPdHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. j Hkj P , J saVg;
vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 213 "c@r; nraj ti u j tu (NtnwtUk;) ghq;F nrhyy Ntz ;Lhk!"
vdW egp(] y) mtHfs; \$wPdHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. j Hkj P
, J saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 214 "ghq;F nrhygtNu , fhkj ;Jk; nrhyyl ;Lk;" vdW egp(] y)
mtHfs; \$wPdHfs; vd [paj ; , g;D ` hhp] :(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. j Hkj P , J Tk;
saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ c SSJ .

~ j P ; 215 ehd; (ghq;F nrhyy Ntz ;Lknd) tUkgpf; nfhz bUej ei yay;
ghq;F nrhy;Yk; Ki wi af; fdt;f; fz NI d; (ehd; mi jj ; nj hptj j Tl d;
mi j gpyhy;(uy) mtHfSf;Ff; fwWj ; j ur; nrhyyp c j j utp ;L tP ;L vddp k;
egp(] y) mtHfs> "eP , fhkj ; nrhy;" vdW nrhd;dHfs; j Hkj P , J saVg;
vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 217 my(uy) mtHfs; thayhf , J i g` f;ayk; gj pT
nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 218 'ghq;f;w;Fk> , fhkj j w;Fk; , i l ggl ; Neuj j y; JM (NfI ;hy)
mJ euhfhpf;fggltj y; y' vdW egp(] y) mtHfs; \$wPdHfs; vd md] ;
, g;D khyp;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. e] haP , J , g;D Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk;
j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

~ j P ; 219 "ghqi f nrtNaww gpdG vtH "KOi kahd , ej mi ogg;w;Fr;
nrhej f;fhuNd! ei yahd nj hOi ff;Fk; chatNd! K` kkj ;(] y) mtHfSf;F
t yh vDk; gj tP aAk; r;wgi gAk; toq;Fthahf! eP mtHfSf;F thf;fsj j
GfOf;Fha , l j j y; vOgGthahf!" vdW (ghq;F JM \$w) guHj j p;f;f;vH
mtUf;F vd;Di la ghe;Ji u (c Wj pahf) MFkhdj hf;wJ" vdW egp(] y)
mtHfs; \$wPdH. vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. mg+ j hYj > j Hkj B e] haP kwWk;
, g;Dkh[h.

nj hOi fapd; egej i dfs;

~ j P ; 220 "c qfsy; vtUfNfDk; nj hOi fay; fhwW ghpej hy; mth nj hOi fi a tpl L tpl L c@r; nraJ nfhz ;L gpd;dH nj hOi fi a j pUkg nj hol ;Lk; vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd myP , gD j yf;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH.

m` kj > e] haB , gD kh[h > j Hkj P kwWk; mg+ j h≠j ; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; , gD ` gghdy; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

~ j P ; 221 "gUtki lej ngz ;fspd; nj hOi f (fOj ; j ki wf;Fk; Kffhl ;Lj ; Jz p dwp VwWf; nfhs;sggl hJ " vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH.

j Hkj B mg+ j h≠j > , gD kh[h kwWk; m` kj ; , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

~ j P ; 222 nj hOi fay; cil trhykhf , Uggpd; mj dhy; (cly; KOti j Ak) Nghj j pf; nfhs;S khW j d dpl k; egp() y) mthfs; \$waj hf [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

K] yky> mj d; , U Xuqfi sAk; xdWf; nfhdW Fwffhf (Nj hsy) Nghl ;Lf; nfhs; mJ , Wf;fkhdj hf , Uej hy; mi j f; fb; mq;f;ahf mz p;J nfhs;" vdWk; egp() y) mthfs; \$waj hf mj pfggbahf mwptpf;fggl ;LSSJ .

~ j P ; 223 "c qfsy; vtUk; j dJ Nj hsy; Jz p , yyhky; nj ho Ntz ;l hk;" vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j P ; 224 "fbhi layyhky; kwWk; j i yf; fOj ; j ki wf;Fk; KO eB mq;f;al Dk; Kfj j i uAl Dk; ngz ; nj hoyhkh?" vdW ehd; Nfl ;j w;F> "mq;f;f No ti u eB ;L ghj q;fi s ki wj ;J f; nfhz ;l hy; (nj hoyhkh)" vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd ck;K] ykh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mg+ j h≠j ; , J kt;\$/g; vDk; j uk; ngwWssJ .

~ j P ; 225 (kpfTk) , UI ;l hd XH , uty> ehq;fs; egp() y) mthfSl dpej NghJ vq;fS f;F figyh(j i ri af; fz ;l wptJ) fbdkhk; tpl ;J . (xU j i ri a Nehf;f) ehq;fs; nj hOJ tpl Nl hk; gpd;dH #hpad; cjakhd gpd;dH ghHf;Fk; NghJ ehq;fs; figyh myyhj j i ray; nj hOJ tpl Nl hk; vdgJ nj hpa tej J . mgNghJ j hd> "ehq;fs; c qfs; Kfqfi s vq;F j pggpDk; mq;F , i wtdpd; Kfj ; j mi l thfs;" (2:115) vDk; trdk; mUsggl ;J vd Mkh , gD ugm(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. j Hkj P , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

~ j P ; 226 "fpf;fw;Fk> Nkw;fw;Fk; , i lay; figyh cssJ " vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. j Hkj P " , J 'ftP j uj j pYss gykhd ` j P ; " vd GfhhP \$wAs;shH.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hOi fapd; egej i dfs;

227 "xl:lfk; vj:ji ray; nrdwNj h mj:ji ri a Nehf:fp mj d; kU mkHej tz z k; egx() y) mthfs; nj hOti j ehd; ghHj ;J sNsd;" vd MkH , gD ugM(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **GfhhB K] yk;**

"egx() y) mthfs; j k; ji yad; rkphi Q %yk; , t;thW nj hOj hHfs; Mdh; /gH@ nj hOi fi a , t;thW thfdj j pd; KJ fny; mkHej gb nj ho kh:lhHfs;" vd:Dk; thrfk; **GfhhB**; mj pfggbahf , l k; ngwWssJ .

228 egx() y) mthfs; gaz j j yUf:FkNghJ e/gny; nj ho ehbdhy; j kJ xl:lfj: j fgyh j i ri a Nehf:fi; j Uggp j fgH \$WthHfs; gpdH xl:lfk; vj:ji r Nehf:fr; nry:fvhNj h> mNj j i ray; nj hOthHfs; vd md] (uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **mg+ j h¥j; , J `] d; vDk; j u j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .**

229 " , wej th ml f:fk; nraaggl: l , l k; (fgU) kwWk; Fspayi wi aj ; j tpu> gkp KOtJNk (myyh` i tj) nj hOk; , l k; (k] :[j) MFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] a] ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **j Hkj P**

230 1. Fgi gf; fl q:F 2. guhz phi s mWf:Fk; , l k; 3. ml f:fj j yk; 4. nghJ top 5. Fspayi w 6. xl:lfk; fl:Lk l k; 7. fmgj ;J yyh` tpd; KJ F (\$i u) Mfpa VO , l qfsy; nj ho Ntz:lhknd egx() y) mthfs; j i l nraJ sshHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **j Hkj P , J sa/g; vDk; j u j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .**

231 "ml f:fj ; j yqfspd; mUNF nj hohj Hfs;" mj d; kU c l fhuTk; nraahj Hfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$w ehd; Nfl bUf:fnwd; vd mg+ kH] j ; my; fdtx(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **K] yk;**

232 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; fhyz fSId; gsspf:F teJ mtwWny; VNj Dk; mRj j j i j f; fz:lhy> mj i dj ; J}ai kggLj j pf; nfhz:L mtwWl d; nj hOJ nfhssl:Lk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] a] ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **mg+ j h¥j; , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j u j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .**

233 "c qfs; fhYi wfsy; mRj j k; gl:Ltj l hy; (mLj:J tUk) kz ; mi j J}ai kahf:ftlLk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ` {i uuh(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **mg+ j h¥j; , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j u j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .**

234 "nj hOi fay; j] gp > myyh` ; mfgH vdW \$Wj y> FHMd; XJj y; Mfpatwi wj ; j tHj:J Ntnwi j Ak; kf:fs; NgRtJ rhpayy" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd KMTpah gpd; ` fk:(uy) mwptpf:fvhH. **K] yk;**

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hOi fapd; egej i dfs;

~ j 235 egx[] y) mthfspd; fhyjjy; ehqfs; nj hoi fay; Ngrf; nfhz bUeNj hk; ehqfs; vqfs; Nj i ti af; Fwj J xUtUId; xUth Ngrf; nfhsNthk; mgNghJ nj hoi ffi sg; Ngz pf; nfhsSqfs; eLj; nj hoi fi aAk; NgZ qfs; NkYk; myyh` ;tpd; KdG (KwwpYk) fbggbej thfshf ey;Yqfs; (2:237) vdDk; , i wtrdk; mUsggl L> nj hoi fay; nksdkhf , UfFk gb vqfSfF cjj utl ggl J. nj hoi fay; Ngr Ntz ;hk; vd vqfSfF egx[] y) mthfshy; j i l tj pf;fggl J vd i [j; , gD mHfk;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk; , qF K] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j 236 "(nj hoi fay; , khKfF kwj p VwgLk; NghJ) Mz fs> "Rg;` hdyh` ;" vdW \$wNtz ;Lk> ngz fs; i fi aj; j l ; Ntz ;Lk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk; K] yky; nj hoi fay; vdgJ mj pf;ggbahf c ssJ .

~ j 237 nj hoi fay; egx[] y) mthfspd; neQry; moi faypdy; rlb nfhy pf;Fk; NghJ VwgLtJ Nghdw rjj k; VwgLti j ehd; ghJ J sNsd; vd mgJ yyh` ; gpd; » f;fH j d; j e j topahf mwptpf;fvhH.
m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > e] ap kwWk; j Hkj P , J , gD ` ggghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 238 egx[] y) mthfspd k; ehd; nry;tj wF vdfF (j pdKk) , uz L Neuqfs; mDkj pf;fggl bUej d. ehd; mthfspd k; nry;Yk; NghJ mthfs; nj hoi nfhz bUej hy; m` > m` ; vdW nrUkp rkpf; Q nrathHfs; vd my(uy) mthfs; mwptpf;fvhH. e] ap , gD kh[h

~ j 239 "egx[] y) mthfs; nj hoi nfhz bUf;Fk; ei yay> mthfSfF] yhk; nrhygggl ;hy; mthfs; vt;thW gj y; nfhlggghHfs?" vdW ehd; gpyhy;(uy) mthfspd k; NfI NI d; (mj wF) mth j kJ i fi a thj J " , t;thW nrathHfs;" vdW \$wpdhH vd , gD c kh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mg+ j h≠j ; , J j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j 240 "egx[] y) mthfs; ckhkh gpdj; i [di aj; J}f;f; nfhz L nj hothHfs;] [j ht;w;Fg; NghFk; NghJ , w;f;f; t;LthHfs; gpd;dh epw;Fk; NghJ J}f;f; nfhs;thHfs;" vd mg+ fj hj h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk; mgNghJ 'egx[] y) mthfs; kf;fSfF , khkhf epdW nj hoi f el j j pf; nfhz bUej hHfs; vDk; thrfKk; K] yky; c ssJ .

~ j 241 "nj hoi fay; ghkG kwWk; Nj s; Mfpa , U fUggHfi sf; fz ;hy; mtwi wf; nfhdW t;Lqfs;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH
mg+ j h≠j ; j Hkj P e] haP kwWk; , gDkh[h. , J , gD ` ggghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl Lss

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hoi fapd; epej i dfs;

[nj hOJ nfhz bUggtH gadgLj ; j k; j LgG](#)

242 "nj hOJ nfhz bUggtHpd> FWFNF nry;tj hy; VwgLk; ghtj; j xUTH mwpej |Uej hy> mi j t| ehwgJ (Mz ;Lfs) f;F ewgNj Nky; vdf; fUJ thH" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i ` k;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

, q;F Gfhhapd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . g] ;] hhp; kwNwhH mwptpggy; ehwgJ Mz ;Lfs; vdWssJ .

243 nj hOi ff;F i tf;Fk; j LgG(Rj uhi tg) gwwp j gf; Aj j j j pd; NghJ egp(] y) mthfs;l k; Nfl ;fggl ;J . mj w;ftHfs> "(xl ;f) thfdj j pd; gwvgFj p;Yss Fr;rapd; msT" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [K\] yk;](#)

244 "c q;fsy; xtnthU tUk; XH mki gNaDk; el ;L i tj ;j; nj hOi fay; xU j Lgi g (Rj uhi t) VwgLj j pf; nfhs;Sq;fs;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd] guh , g;D kmgj ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [` hfk;](#)

245 "XH xl ;f Nrz j j pd; gpd;dhYss Fr;rap;T \$l nj hOi ff;fhd j LgG , yi ynady> ngz > fOij > fUgG eha; Mf;ai t xU K] yk;I a nj hOi fi a Kwj ;j t|Lk;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mgj H my;f;v;ghh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH.

fUgG eha; vdgJ i \j j hdhFk; vdWk; (xH mwptpggy) c ssJ . [K\] yk;](#)

246 'eha' vdgi j j; j tHj ;j , ej ` j ; mg+ ` {i uuh(uy) thayhfTK; [K\] yky;](#) , l k; ngwWssJ .

247 fi l rp thHj ; j i aj; j tHj ;j ntWk; 'ngz ;' vdgj w;F gj yhf 'khj t| ha; Vwgl bUf;Fk; ngz ;' vd;Dk; thrfj ;J l d; Nkw;fz ;l ` j ;j ; , g;D mggh] ; thayhf [mgj h;Yj ; kwWk; e\] abay;](#) , l k; ngwWssJ .

248 c q;fsy; vtNuDk; k;f;fi s t|Lj ; j Lgghf (Rj uh) xU nghUi s i tj ;j; nj hOJ nfhz bUf;Fk;NghJ > vtNuDk; mj Ds; Ei oe;J nryy t|Uk;gpdhy; i ffshy; (nj hOJ nfhz NI) j Lq;fs; mtd; mi j (Ak;) k|wpdhy> (nj hOJ nfhz NI) mti dj ; j ssp (mfww) t|Lq;fs; Vnddy> errakhf mtd; i \j j hd; j hd;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aj ; my;Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

kwNwhH mwptpggy; "mtDi l d; mtDi l a (i \j j hd) Ji z td; , Uf;f;vhd;" vdWssJ

249 "eq;fs; nj hOk; NghJ c q;fs; Kfjj p;F Kdghf vi j NaDk; xU nghUi s (Rj;uh) j Lgghf i tj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; mggb VJk; fi l f;ft;y;i ynady; xU Frri a el;Lf; nfhs;Sq;fs; mggb vJTk; fi l f;ft;y;i ynady; xU Nfhl;i l f; f;pj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; g;pd;dH j kf;F Kd;dhy; el e;J nrygtuhy; j kf;Fj; j b;F Vwgl hJ" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd mg+ { i uuh(uy) mwpt;pf;f;vvhH.

m` kj> , gD kh[h. , J , gD ` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl Ls;Sj .

250 "nj hOi fi a (Kd;dhy; fl e;J nry;Yk;) vej g; nghUSk; Kwj ;J t;hJ. (, Ugg;Dk;) c q;fshy; Kbej ti u j t;h;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;!" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd mg+] alj ; my; Fj h(uy) mwpt;pf;f;vvhH.

mg+ j h;ej ; , J sa;g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl Ls;Sj .

c s s r r j ; J I d ; n j h O k g b J } z ; L j y ;

251 " , L g g y ; i f i t j j e j y a y ; n j h O t i j e g r (] y) m t H f s ; j i l n r a J s s h H f s ; " v d m g + ` { i u u h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h P K] y k ; , q F K] y k p d ; t h r f k ; , l k ; n g w W s s J .

252 " (, L g g y ; i f i t j ; j ; n j h O k) , r n r a y ; å j H f s > m t H f S i l a n j h O i f a y ; n r a A k ; n r a y ; " v d W M a p \ h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H f s ; .

253 " , u T c z T K d ; d j h f N t n f h z ; L t u g g l ; L t p l ; h y > k f h g ; n j h O t j w F K d d N u m i j (c z z j) n j h l q f p t L q f s ; " v d W e g r (] y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m d] ; (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h P K] y k ;

254 " c q f s y ; v t N u D k ; n j h O i f f ; F e p d W t p l ; h y > m t H (j k ; n e w w p a y ; x l b A s s) r w p a f w f i s m f w w N t z ; l h k ; V n d d y > e r r a k h f m y y h ` ; T i l a m U s ; (, w q f f ; n f h z ; L) c s s J . m ` k j > m g + j h ≠ j > j H k j B e] a p k w W k ; , g D k h [h .

" (m t r p a k ; N j i t n a d y ; x U K i w n r a J n f h s s l ; L k ; m y y J m g g b N a t p l ; L t p l ; L k ; " v d ; D k ; t h r f k ; m ` k j y ; m j p f g g b a h f , l k ; n g w W s s J .

255 K m a f i g ; (u y p) t h a y h f , N j N g h d w ` j] ; c s s J .

256 " n j h O i f a y ; j p U k g g ; g h H g g i j g ; g w w p e h d ; e g r (] y) m t H f s p l k ; N f l N l d ; m j w f t H f s ; " m J m b a h d p d ; (f t d k ; r j W k ; N g h J) m t d J n j h O i f a y ; i \ j j h d ; n r a A k ; j p U l ; l h F k ; " v d W \$ w p d h H f s ; v d M a p \ h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h P

" n j h O i f a y ; j p U k g g ; g h H g g i j j ; j t H j ; J f ; n f h s s N t z ; L k ; V n d d y > m J m o j t j ; j U k ; g p d d H m t r p a k ; V J k ; V w g l ; h y ; e / g y ; (n j h O i f a y) j p U k g g ; g h H j ; J f ; n f h s s y h k ; " v d W j H k j B a y ; c s s J . , J] ` P ; v D k ; j u j j y ; j H k j B a y ; g j p T n r a a g g l ; L s s J .

257 " c q f s y ; v t N u D k ; n j h O i f a y ; e p d W t p l ; h y ; m t H j d ; D i l a , u l r f d l k ; c i u a h b f ; n f h z b U f ; f w h H . (v d N t > m t H v r r y ; J g g N t z b a m t r p a k ; V w g l ; h y) m t H x U N g h J k ; t y g ; g f f j j N y h k w W k ; , l g g f ; j j N y h J g g N t z ; l h k ; k h w h f > j d J , l g ; g f f k h f f h Y f ; F f ; f N o J g g p f ; n f h s s l ; L k ; " v d W e g r (] y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m d] ; (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h P K] y k ;

258 "Map\h(uy) mthfsJ , yyjjy; XH xujjy; rjjµqfs;
ti uaggl; nkyypa jpi ur; rly xdw , UejJ. (mi jg; ghHjj) egx() y)
mthfs; cdJ , ejj; jpi ur; rlyi a vki k tpiL mfwptpi! Vnddy>
nj hOi fay; mj d; rjjµqfs; vd; Kd; teJ FwffpiLf; nfhz NI
, Uffpdwd" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd md]:(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.
GfhhP

259 mg+[` ;fp mdgspGr; nraj rjjµqfs; nfhz;l NghHi t Nghdw
mq;fp nj hl Hghd efor;ri af; \$Wk; NghJ Map\h(uy) "errakhf mJ
nj hOi fi a tpiL vd; ftdjijj; jUggp tpiLJ" vdW egx() y) mthfs;
\$waj hf mwptijj hHfs;. GfhhP K] yk;

260 "nj hOi fay; jqfsJ ghHi ti a thdjipd; ghy; caHj;Jk;
kffs> mi jj; jthj;Jf; nfhssl;Lk; , yinyady; (mthfsJ ghHi t)
kWgbAk; mthfspi k; jUkqp tuhky; Nghff; \$Lk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs;
\$wphHfs; vd [hgH gpd;] Kuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

261 "cz T Kddhy i tffggpbUf;Fk; NghJ k> (kyk; [yk) Mfpa
, uz;l Jdgqfs; eHgejpf;Fk; NghJk; (mtwi w Kbf;fhky) nj hOi f
, yi y" vdW egx() y) \$wphHfs; vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

262 "nfhl;htp i \jj hdp kUeJ tUtj hFk; vdNt vtUFNFDk;
nfhl;htp tejhy> mth mi j Kbej msT ml fff; nfhssl;Lk;" vdW
egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;
j Hkj bay; nj hOi fay; vdW thrfk; mj pfggbahf c ssJ .

gsspthryfs;

~ j ¶ ; 263 "nj Uffsy; gssp thryfs; fl LkhWk> mtwi wj; J}ai kahf i tj;J f; nfhs;S khWk> mtwWy; eWkz k; fkor; nraAkhWk; egp(] y) mthfs; fl i sap i hHfs;" vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vH.

m` kj > mg+ j h¥j; kwWk; j ¶kj P , J j ¶kj Bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ

~ j ¶ ; 264 åj Hfi s myyh` ; moF;fl Lk! mthfs; j qfs; egkhHfs;pd; ml f;fj j yqfi sg; gsspthryfshf Mf;f;f; nfhz i hHfs; vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk;

"f;v] j thfi sAk;" vDk; nrhy; K] yky; mj pfggbahf , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 265 NkYk> "mthfsy; (åj Hfs; f;v] j thfsy) xU eyy kdij H , weJ t; i hy; mtUi la ml f;f] j yj j pd; kU gsspthryfs; fl b t;LthHfs; , thfNs gi l gGfsy; k;f;f; nfi i thfs;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 266 "egp(] y) mthfs; Fj pi ug; gi l xdiw mDggpdhHfs; mthfs; (] khkh vdW) xUti uf; nfhz ;L teJ gsspthrypd; J}z ;fsy; xU J}z y; fl bg; Ngh i hHfs;" (eZ i ` j ¶ pd;RUf;fk) vdW mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 267 `] ;] hd; , gD] hgi j j c kH(uy) mthfs; fl eJ nrdw NghJ mth gsspthayy; ftj j gbj ;J f; nfhz bUej hH. c kH(uy) mthfs; mti uf; \$He;J ftdj j hHfs; (mj w;F) mth> "c qfi st; r; r;we; j th , qNf , Uf;FkNghJ (mth KdG) , Nj , l j j y; ehd; ftj j ghbASnsd;" vdW nrhd;dhH vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 268 "vth j d;Di la njhi ye;J Nghd nghUi sg; gsspthryy; Nj Lf;vHnuh (mti u Nehf;f) 'myyh` ; ckf;F mi j f; fi l f;fhky; Mf;Fthdhf!" vdW \$wTk; Vnddy; gsspthryfs; , j w;fhff; fl i ggl tyi y" \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 269 "vtNuDk; gsspthryy; (t;ahghuk; nraj tz z k) t;wW> thq;f;f; nfhz bUggi j e;q;fs; fz i hy; (mti u Nehf;f)> myyh` ; ckJ t;ahghuj j y; , yhgky;yhky; Mf;fl Lk!" vdW \$Wq;fs! vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. e] aB j ¶kj P , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 270 "gsspthryfsy; (ngUk;) j z ;l i d;fSk; epi wNtwgggl hJ . goAk; j Hf;fggl hJ" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd ` fk; , gD ` p] hk;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. m` kj ; kwWk; mg+ j h¥j; , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

271 mfo; Ajjjjy;]mj; gpd; KMj(uy) mthSfFf; fhak; VwglJ. mj dhy; eg([y) mthfs; mUNfaUeJ mthfi s eyk; trhhggj w,fhf (nj hOi fffhf VwgLjj ggl;l gsspthryy) \$lhuk; xdi w mi kjjhHfs; vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

272 "gsspthryy; (<lbfis vweJ) tlti sahlLfs; eljjpf; nfhz bUej mgrbpaHfi s ehd; Ntbfi f ghJ;Jf; nfhz bUff; eg([y) mthfs; vdi d ki wj;Jf; nfhz bUff; ehd; (mi jg) ghJ Nj d;" vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. (eZ;l `j] p; RUffk) **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

273 "fUepw mbi kg; ngz; xUtUF gsspthryy; \$lhuk; xdW , UejJ. mth vddpk; tUth; Ngrf; nfhz bUgghH" vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. (**271**; RUffk) **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

274 "gsspthryy; vrry; JgGtJ ghtkhFk; mi j kzzwFs; (Gi jgLkgb) %LtJ (mgGwggLj;JtJ) mj wFg; ghpfhukhFk;" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md](uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

275 "gsspthryfi sf; nfhz L kffs; ngUi kabffhj ti u fahkj; (moT) ehs; VwglhJ" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md](uop) mwptpf;fvhH.

m`kj > mgj h≠j > e] haB kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J , gD Fi] khty;] `P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

276 "gsspthryfi s caukhff; flb myqfhpFkhW vdfFf; fl;li sap ggl tyi y" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] (uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **271**; , J , gD `gghd;] `P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ .

277 xUth gsspthryyUeJ Fgi g \$sjij ntsNawWtJ clgl vd;Di la rKj haj j hhd; ewnrayfSffhd ew\$yfs; vdfFf; fhz gpf;fggl;l d" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md](uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

mgj h≠j; , J j Hkj bay; fhg; vDk; j ujj yk> , gD Fi] khty;] `P ; vDk; j ujj yk; gj pT nraaggl LSSJ

278 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; gsspthryDs; Ei oej hy; , uz L ufmj fs; nj hohky; mku Ntz;lhk;" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ fj hj h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

GY` {y; kuhk; - mjj pahak; gsspthryfs;

nj hOi f Ki w

279 eP nj hOi f f;fhf epdwhy; edwhf c@r; nraJ nfhs! gpd;dH fgyhi g Nehf;fp epdW> 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW j fgH \$wP; nfhs! gpd; (nkJ thf) U\$T nra! gpd;dH vOeJ Neuhf cdf;Fj; jUgj p VwgLk; ti fay; ej hdkhf epdW nfhs! gpd;dH ji yi a caHj j p edwhf mkHeJ nfhs! gpd;dH jUgj pahf] [j h nraJ nfhs! gpd;dH , Nj NghdW cdf;Fj; jUgj p VwgLk; ti uay; nj hOi f KOtJk; (xtnthU ufmj j Yk;) nraJ nfhs! vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wPdHfs; vd mg+` { i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;fvhH. GfhhP K] yk> m` kj > mgj hYj > j Hkj B e] haP kwWk; , gD kh[h cdf;Fj; jUgj p VwgLk; ti fay; "epdW nfhs!" vdgJ , gD kh[hty; K] yky; rdJ l d; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

280 hp/ghM , gD uh/gp/ thayhf Nkwfz;l thNw m` kj; kwWk; , gD gghdy; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

281 "vYkGfs; mj d; j j y; kLz L tUk; mst;wF c d;Di l a KJ i f Neuhf;f; nfhs!" vdW m` kj y; c ssJ .

282 "myyh` ; c qfS fF fl;l i sap;l gb edwhf c@r; nraJ > gpd;dH myyh` { mfgH - 'myyh` ; nghpatd; vdW (j fgH) \$wP mti dg; GfoeJ Nghwwhj ti u c qfs; nj hOi f KOi kai lahJ" vd egp(] y) mthfs; \$wPdHfs; vdW hp/ghM , gD uh/gp/ thayhf e] haP kwWk; mgj hYj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

NkYk; mi t , uz bYk> "c d;Di l d; FHMd; (trdk; kdgghl khf) , Uej hy; mi j Xj p; nfhs! (, yi ynady) "my;` kJ yyyh` ;" 'myyh` { mfgH' kwWk; "yhayh` , yyyh` ;" vdW \$wP; nfhs!" vdWk; c ssJ .

283 "gpd;dH #uj ;J y; /ghj j p hi t xj p; nfhs! gpd;dH , i wtdpd; ehl;l ggb (eP ehbai j) Xj p; nfhs;" vdWk; egp(] y) mthfs; \$wPaj hf mgj hYj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

284 "gpd;dH eP tUkgrai j (Xj p;nfhS!)" vdW , gD gghdy; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

285 egp(] y) mthfs; 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$Wk; NghJ j kJ , uz L fuqfi sAk; Nj hsfs; ti u caHj j pdhHfs;. gpd;dH U\$T nraJ NghJ j k; , U fuqfi sAk; j k; , U fhy;fsp; Kl bay; i t j j hHfs;. gpd;dH j kJ KJ i f ti s j j hHfs;. gpd;dH j k; ji yi a caHj ;J k; NghJ vYkGfs; vyyhk; mj d; , l j j y; tUk; ti u Neuhf epwghHfs;. gpd;dH] [j h nraAk; NghJ (gkpay) j k; i ffi s (tuy;fi s) thp;f;fhkYk> NrHf;fhkYk; i tgghHfs;. j k; fhy; tuy;fsp; Ki d fi s fgyhi t Nehf;fp;Uf;FkhW i tgghHfs;. , uz ;l htJ ufmj j y; c l ;fhUk; NghJ , l f;fhy; mkHeJ tyf;fhi y ekHj j p i t j j hHfs;. gpd;dH fi l rp uf; mj j y; mkHej NghJ , l f; fhi y KwgLfpwJ kwnwhd;i w epw f i t j ; j kJ , Ufi fapd; kU mkHej hHfs; vd mg+` { i kj ; m] ;] haj p(uy) mwpt;f;fvhH. GfhhP

286 egɹ(] y) mthfs; nj hOi fffhf epdW tɪlhy> "thdqfi sAk> gkɪ aAk; gi ljj ti d Nehffɹ rjj pakhffj; j tɪkɹatdhf vd; Kfj; jj; jɪUggɹ tɪNl d; NkYk> ehd; K] ykfsy; xUtd; "vqfs; , ulrfNd! eNa murd! tz ffj jɹFhɹatd; cdi dj; j tɪ NtW ahUkyi y. eNa vd; Di la , ulrfd! ehd; c d; Di la mbi k! vdW , Wj p ti u XJ thHfs; vd myɹ , gD mgɹ hyɹ(uyɹ) mwptɹfɹvwh. **K] yk;**

K] yk i la kwNwhH mwptɹggɹ; , J , uTj; nj hOi fay; vdWssJ .

287 egɹ(] y) mthfs; nj hOi fffhf j fgH \$wptɪlhy; (fɪUhmj) XJ tjwF KdG> rɹvɹ Neuk; mi kj pɹhf , UgghHfs; ehd; (mi j ggwwɹ) mthfsɪk; Nfl; j wF> 'myyh` Nt fɹffɹwFk; NkwfɹwFk; , i l Na ntF J}uj; j eɹ VwgLj j pɹJ NghdW vdf; Fk; vd; j tWfSf; Fkɪ lay; ntJ J}uj; j VwgLj ; J thahf! myyh` Nt! ntz; i kahd Mi l i a mOfɹɹUe; J J}ai kggLj ; J tJ NghdW j tWfSyUe; J vdi dj; J}ai kggLj ; J thahf! myyh` Nt! j z z UhYk> gɹfɹl bahYk> Myq; fl bahYk; vd; j tWfi sf; fOTthahf!" vd XJ Ntd;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhHfs; vd mgɹ { i uuh(uyɹ) mwptɹfɹvwh. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

288 cdi dg; Gfoej tdhf c d; J}ai ki a ehd; vLj ; J i uffɹNwd; c d; Di la ngaH ghfɹpakhJ. c d; Di la eɪ y caHthdJ. tz ffj jɹFhɹat> cdi dj; j tɪ NtW vtUkyi y" vdW ckH(uyɹ) XJ thHfs;

, J **K] yk**; 'Kdfj ɹ vDk; j uj j ɹYk> j huFj dɹɹ; kt;] _y; kwWk; kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j ɹYk; gj ɹT nraaggl LssJ .

289 , Nj (288k; vz;) Nghdwi j mgɹaɹ; myFj hɹ(uyɹ) mthfs; egɹ(] y) mthfi sf; Fwɹ; J mwptɹ; J sshHfs; mj ɹ> "egɹ(] y) mthfs; j fgH \$wɹagɹd> "mCJ gɹyuh` ɹ;] kɹ; y; myk; kɹd\; i \jj hɹHu[k; kɹd; k] ɹ ɹ t e/gfɹ ɹ te/gɹ ɹ ɹ - tɪl; ggɹ; t dhd i \jj hɹɹ; ntwj j dj j ɹUe; J mtDi la ghfɹr t i r ghɹyɹUe; J k; ed; fɹwɹNj hDk; nrtkLgNghDkhfɹ myyh` ; tɪ k; ehd; ghJ fhgGf; NfhUfɹNwd;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; Xj pɹ hf te; J ssJ . m` k j > mgj hɹj > j ɹk j ɹ , gD kh[h> e] aɹ

290 egɹ(] y) mthfs; nj hOi fi a 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW nrhyɹp Mukgk; nrathHfs; 'my; k; j yɹyuh` ɹ uggɹ; Mykɹd; vdgj ɹUe; J FHMd; Xj j nj hl qFthHfs; mthfs; U\$T nraAk; NghJ j k; j i yi a caHj j Tk; khɹ; hHfs; Fɹe; J nfhsstK; khɹ; hHfs; eLeɹ yahf i tjj UggghHfs; mthfs; U\$/i t tɪL vOe; J tɪlhy> rhɹhf eɹfhj ti u] [j h nraa khɹ; hHfs; , d; Dk> mthfs;] [j hty; , Ue; J j i yi a caHj j p tɪlhy> rhɹhf mkuhj ti u (kWGbAk)] [j h nraa khɹ; hHfs; , d; Dk> mthfs; , uz; L ufmj fSf; F xUKi w 'mj j ` pɹhj; XJ thHfs; , d; Dk> mthfs; j k; Ki la , lf; fhi yg; gLff i t j ; J k; tyf; fhi y eɹf i t j ; J k; mkHthHfs; i \jj hɹɹ; mkHT NghdW mkHti j Ak; kɹUfɹfɹɹ; mkHT NghdW mkHti j Ak; j i l nraathHfs; NkYk> mthfs;] yhk; nrhyɹp nj hOi fi a KbgghHfs; vdW Mapɹ h(uyɹ) mwptɹfɹvwh. **K] yk;**

, J **k/Y}**; vDk; j uj j ɹ; gj ɹT nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pɹhak; nj hOi f Ki w

291 egp[] y) mthfs; (myyh` { mfgH vdW j fgH \$wp) nj hOi fi a Mukgk; nraAk; NghJk> U\$/twpfhf 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW j fgH \$Wk; NghJk> U\$/twpJeJ j i yi a caHj ;Jk; NghJk; j k; , U fuqfi sAk; j k; Nj hsfSf;F Neuhf caHj ;J thHfs; vdW , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. **Gfhh** K] yk;

292 "j k; , U fuqfi sAk; j k; Nj hsfSf;Fr; rkkhf caHj ;J thHfs; gpdh j fgH \$WthHfs;" vdW mg+ { i kj; thayhf **mgj h** j y; , l k; ngwWssJ .

293 K] yky; khyf; , gD` { i t hp] ; thayhf , gD c kH(uy) mthfs;pd; ` j] ; NghdNw , l k; ngwWssJ . Mdhya> mj y; j k; , U fhJ fSf;Fr; rkkhf caHj ;J thHfs; vdW nraj p , l k; ngwWssJ .

294 ehd; egp[] y) mthfSl d; nj hONj d; . mgNghJ mthfs; j kJ neQry; j kJ , l f;fuj i j i tj ;J > mj d; kJ j k; tyf; fuj i j i tj j hHfs; vdW thay; , gD ` { [H(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. , gD **Fi] kh**

295 "vth ckKy; FHMd; (#uj ;J y; /ghj j p h) Xj tyi yNah> mtUf;Fj; nj hOi f , yi y" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd c ghj h , gD] hkj ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. **Gfhh** K] yk;

296 , gD ` **gghd;** kwWk; j huFj d;pd; kwNwhH mwptggg> '#uj ;J y; /ghj j p h Xj hky; nj hOi f KOi kahtj yi y' vdWssJ .

297 kwNwhH mwptgggdgb m` kj > mg+ j h j y > j h k j b , gD ` **gghd;** Mfa E)y;fsy> "ebqfs; , khKf;Fg; gpd;dh; XJ fwhHfs; NghYk;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; Nf l ; hHfs; . mj wF ehqfs> "Mkhk;" vdW gj ysj Nj hk; . mj wF egp[] y) mthfs> "ebqfs; #uj ;J y; /ghj j p hi tj ; j t u NtW vi j Ak; Xj Ntz ; l hk; Vnddy> vth #uj ;J y; /ghj j p h Xj tyi yNah mtUf;Fj; nj hOi f , yi y" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd , l k; ngwWssJ .

298 egp[] y) mthfSk> mggfh(uy) > , d;Dk; c kH(uy) MfNahUk> "my;` k;J ypyh` p ugg; Mykb;" Xj j j hd; nj hOi fi aj ; nj hl q;F thHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhHfs; . **Gfhh** K] yk;

299 mthfs; mj d; Mukgjj yk> , Wj p yk> gp] kpyh` hu` kh d h u` k; Xj p j yi y vd;Dk; thrfk; K] yky; mj pfggbahf , l k; ngwWssJ .

300 kwNwhH mwptgggdgb "mthfs; gp] kpyh` i t rgj k l Xj kh l ; hHfs;" vdW m` kj > e] ha b , gD **Fi] khty;** gj p nraagl LssJ .

301 , gD **Fi] khtp;** kwNwhH mwptgggdgb mthfs; (gp] kpyh`) nkJ thf XJ thHfs; vdW c ssJ .

XJ thHfs; Kj y; ufmj i j ell bAk; gpej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;J f;fsy; '/ghj j p h #uh' kl ;Lk; XJ thHfs; vd mg+fj hj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] ; 308 ehqfs; Y` h kwWk; m] H nj hOi ffsy; egx(] y) mthfsJ nj hOi fi a (Neuj i j) fz j j ;Uf;f;pdNwhk; mthfs; Y` H nj hOi fapd; Kej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;fsy; 'myv/g; yhk; kl; j d; y'] [j h #uh XJ ksT Neuk; , Uf;Fk; gpej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;fsy; mj y; ghj p (Neuk) , Uf;Fk; vdgJ vq;fspd; fz ;gghFk; ;gd;dH m] H nj hOi fapd; Kej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;fs> y` H nj hOi fapd; gpej pa ufmj ;fspd; (Neu) msTk; m] hpd; gpej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;fs; m] hpd; Kej pa , uz ;L ufmj ;fspd; ghj p (Neu) msTk; , Uf;Fk; vdW mg+] aj ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. K] yk;

~ j] ; 309 "xUth Y` Ui la Kj y; , uz ;L ufmj ;fi s ell bAk> m] i uf; Fi wj ;Jk> kfhhgy; rwpja #uhf;fi sAk> , \hty; eLj j ukhd #uhf;fi sAk> Rg;` y; eZ ;l #uhf;fi sAk; xJ f;vwhH" vdW ehd; \$waj wF> "myyh` ;tpd; J] j Ui la nj hOi ff;F , i j ;tpd; mj p;fkhf xgghd xU nj hOi fi a NtwtH ;gd;dH Yk; ehd; nj hOj j ;yi y" vdW mg+ {i uuh(uy) \$waj hf Ri ykhd; , ;gD a] hH mwptpf;f;vwhH. , J e] habay;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraagl LssJ .

~ j] ; 310 egx(] y) mthfs; kfhh; nj hOi fay; '#uj ;Jj ; J}H' Xj ehd; Nf;LsNsd; vdW , ;gD [{i gh , ;gD Kj ;, k;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] ; 311 egx(] y) mthfs; ntss;f;f;pi k /g[H nj hOi fay; 'myv/g; yhk; kl; j d;[y;] [j h #uhTk; ` y; mj h myy; , d;] hdp #uhTk; XJ thHfs; vdW mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] ; 312 , ;gD k] ;j; thayhf j guhd;ay; , lk; ngWss ` j] y> "egx(] y) mthfs; vgNghJk; mt;thW j hd; nraJ tej hHfs;" vdW c ssJ .

~ j] ; 313 ehd; egx(] y) mthfSI d; nj hONj d; , i wf;fUi z Fwj j trdqfs; xj ggLk; , l j i j mthfs; fleJ nrdwhy; mq;F epdW JM nrathHfs; NkYk> mthfs; , i wj j z ;l i d Fwj j trdqfs; Xj ggLk; , l j i j f; fleJ nrdwhy; mthfs; (mj y;UeJ myyh` ;tpd; k) ghJ fhgGf; NfhUthHfs; vd ` {i j /gh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h;aj > e] hab j ;hkj P kwWk; , ;gD kh[h

, J j ;hkj ;ay; `] d; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraagl LssJ .

~ j] ; 314 "mwpeJ nfhs;Sqfs! ehd; U\$/ kwWk;] {[_J fsy; FHMd; Xj Ntz ;l hnk d j Lf;fggl LsNsd; . eb;fs; U\$/ty; , i wti dg; ngUi kggLj ;J qfs! , d;Dk;] [j hty> kdwhb JM NfSqfs; mJ (, i wtdhy) VwWf; nfhs;sj; j f;fj haUf;Fk;" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , ;gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. K] yk;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j ;ahak; nj hOi f Ki w

315 egp([y) mthfs; j kJ U\$/tPYk> j kJ] { [_j pYk; "vqfs;
, ulrfNd! c di dg; Gfoej eij yay; c d; J}ai ki a ehd; vLj ;Ji uf;fNwd;
, i wth! vdf;F kddpji g mUs;thahf!" vdW gPHj j pgtHfshf , Uej hHfs;
vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhB K] yk;

316 egp([y) mthfs; nj hOi fffhf epw;Fk; NghJ > 'myyh` { mfgH'
vdW \$WgtHfshf , Uej hHfs; gpd;dH U\$/ nraAk; NghJ 'myyh` { mfgH'
vdW \$WthHfs; gpd;dH j kJ KJi f U\$/tYUe;J caHj ;Jk; NghJ >
'] kmyyh` { ykd; ` kj h' vdW \$WthHfs; gpd;dH mthfs; epdw eij yay;>
'uggdht yfy; ` kJ' vdW \$WthHfs; gpd;dH] [j h nraAkNghJ
'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$WthHfs> gpd;dH (] [j h tYUe;J) j d;Di la
ji yi a caHj ;Jk; NghJ 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$WthHfs> gpd;dH
nj hOi f KOtJk; , t;thNw nrathHfs; NkYk> , uz ;L uf;fSf;Fg; gpd;
mkHe;J t;L vOk; NghJ k> 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$WthHfs; vd
mg+ { i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhB K] yk;

317 egp([y) mthfs; U\$/tYUe;J jk; ji yi a caHj j pJ k>
'myyh` {kk uggdh yf;fy; ` kJ' , i wth! thdqfs; eij wa> gkp eij wa>
, d;Dk; vi j ep ehLf;vwhNah> mJ eij wa cdfNF Gfoi dj ;Jk! eNa caHT
kwWk; GfOf;Fh;atd! , d;Dk; ehqfs; xt;nthUtUk; cdf;F mbi k vdW
\$WtNj mbi kSf;Fg; nghUj j khDJ . vqfs; , i wth! ep vi j f;
nfhLf;f;pdwhNah mi j ahUk; j Lf;f KbahJ . ep vi j j ; j Lf;f;pdwhNah mi j
ahUk; nfhLf;f KbahJ . , d;Dk; eNa Nji tawwtd; Nji taww NtW vtDk;
vej gyDk; msf;f KbahJ ." vdW \$WthHfs; vd mg+] a] ; my; Fj h(uy)
mwptpf;f;vwh. K] yk;

318 "VO vYkGfs;pd; kU] [j h nraAkhW ehd;
fl ;i sap; ggl ;LsNsd;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpt;L neww;pd; kU
j k;Ki la %f;F> j k;Ki la fuqfs> j k;Ki la Kl bf; fhyfs> j k;Ki la
fhyfs; Mf;atwi w j kJ fuj j hy; Rl bf; fhz gj j hHfs; vd , gD
mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhB K] yk;

319 egp([y) mthfs;] [j h nraAk; NghJ j kJ Mf;Fs;f;sp;pd;
ntz ;i k nj h;Ak; mst;w;F j kJ fuqfS f;f;il aay; , i lntsp t;LthHfs; vd
, gDGi ` dh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhB K] yk;

320 "ep] [j h nra;hy; c d;Di la cssqi ffi sj ; ji uay; i tj ;J
Kogi ffi s caHj j pf; nfhs!" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd guh
, gD M] p;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. K] yk;

321 egx[] y) mthfs; U\$c nraAk; NghJ j k;Ki l a tpyfi s] [j h nraAk; NghJ j k;Ki l a tpyfi s , i z j ;K; i tjj UggHfs; vd thay; , gD { [H(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. ` hfjk;

322 egx[] y) mthfs; rkkz kpl;Lj; nj hOj i j ehd; ghHj Nj d; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. e] haP , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

323 egx[] y) mthfs; , uz ;L] [j htp;f;f; l Na " , i wth! vdi d kdopggahf! vdf;Ff; fUi z fhl;Lthahf! vdf;F top fhl;Lthahf! vdf;F epthuz ksoggahf! vdf;F tho;thj huqfi s ey;Fthahf!" vdW \$WthHfs; vd , gD mggh] ; (uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mg+ j h≠j > j Hkj P kwWk; , gDkh[h , q;F mg+ j h≠j p; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . , J ` hf[ky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

324 egx[] y) mthfs; nj hOj i j ehd; ghHj Nj d; mthfs; xwi w ufmmj j y; Kj ythJ kwWk;] [j htp;f;f; vOkNghJ) rhahf mkuhj ti u vokhl;lhfs; vd khyp; , gD my; ` { i thp] (uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. , gD Fi] kh , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

rmj; , gD j hhp; j k;Ki l a j e; j a p k; "vd; j e; j Na! j hq;fs> egx[] y) mthfs; mg+ gfH(uy)> ckH(uy) c] khd;(uy)> myl(uy) Mf;Nahhp; gpd; (epW) nj hOJ ssHfs; mthfs; /g[H nj hOi fay; Fd]j ; Xj pdhHfsh?" vdW Nfl;ljwF> "vd;Di l a kfNd! , J Gj j hf cz ;lhff;gg;l nray;" vdW gj y; \$wpdh vd rmj; , gD j hhp;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > j Hkj B e] aP kwWk; , gD kh[h.

329 ehd; tj ;Ui l a Fd]j j y; XJ tj w;fhf> " , i wth! ep NeHtop fh;batHfSl d; NrHj ;J vdf;Fk; NeHtop fh;Lthahf! ep MNuhf;f;pak; msj j thfSl d; NrHj ;J vdf;Fk; MNuhf;f;pak; msoggahf! ep nghWgNgwWf; nfhz ;l thfSl d; NrHj ;J vdf;Fk; nghWgNgwWf; nfhz NI hNah mth> , opti l akhl;lh. vq;fs; , ul r;fNd! ep tsk; nghUej ptd; caHej td;" vdW thf;f;aqfi s egx[] y) mthfs; vdf;Ff; fwWf; nfhl;lj hHfs; vd `] d; , gD myl(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > e] haB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h.

j guhdp kwWk; i g` f;ay; "ep ahi u , opt gLj j p tp;l hNah! mti u fz z pggLj ;J gth ahUk; , yi y!" vdWssJ . e] haP i l a kwNwhH mwptggj > "myyh` { j Myh egx[] y) mthfs; kU rhej p VwgLj ;J thdhf!" vdWssJ .

330 egɾ(] y) mthfs; vqfSfF xU JM fwWf; nfhLjj hHfs; ehqfs; mi j /g[H nj hOi fay; Xj pf; nfhz bUeNj hk; vd , gD mggh] (uy) mwptpf;fvhH. i g` fl , J saVg; vDk; j uj j y; c ssj hFk;

331 "ehqfs;] [jh nraAk; NghJ xl:lfk; mkHtJ Nghy; mku Ntz:lhk; cqfs; Koqfhy;fi s (j i uay) i tggj wF Kdghf cqfs; fuqfi s (j i uay) i tggj wF Kdghf cqfs; fuqfi s i tAqfs;" vdW egɾ(] y) mthfs; \$wɾdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] haP kwWk; j Hkj P

332 egɾ(] y) mthfs;] [jh nraAk; NghJ (j i uay) Kl:Lf;fhy;fi s i tggj wF Kddj hf j kJ , U fuqfi sAk; i tjji j ehd; ghHj Nj d; vd (mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] haP j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h , gD ckH(uy) mthfsJ ` j P; Kj y; ` j P wF rhdwhf c ssJ. , J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j yk> Gfhhay; Kmyyf> kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j yk; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

333 egɾ(] y) mthfs; j \ ` ; {j y; (ngUk; , Uggpy) mkHej hy; j kJ tyf; i fi a tyJ Koq; fhyd; kU k> , lf; i fi a , lJ Koq;fhyd; kU k; i tjJ mi j lkgj j p %dW Nghy; Mffp j kJ RI:L tpyhy; rkpf; Q nrathHfs; vd , gD ckH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

K] ykpd; kwNwhH mwptgggy> vyyh tpyfi sAk; kl ffp; gbj J f; nfhz :L fl:il tui y mLjj (RI:L) tpyhy; rkpf; Q nraj hHfs; vdW gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

334 egɾ(] y) mthfs; vqfi s Nehffp "cqfsy; xUth nj hOk; NghJ> "(mj j ` pahj J....) vyyhtj khd fhz pf; ffSk> nj hOi ffSk> Vi da eyywqfSk; myyh` twnf chj j hdi t. egNa! ckkU rhejAk; , i wtdpd; fUi z Ak> mgptUj j Ak; cz:lhf:lLk! , dDk; vqfs; kU k; , i wtdpd; Vi da eyybahHfs; kU k; rhej p cz:lhf:lLk! 'errakhf tz ffjj wFhatd; myyh` i tj; j tu NtW ehadyi y' mtd; j dj j td; mtDfF , i z Ak; y; y> Ji z Ak; y; y' vdW ehd; rhl rp \$WfNwd; , dDk; K` kkj;(] y) mthfs; mtDi la eyybauhfTk> J}j uhfTk; c sshH' vd ehd; rhl rp \$WfNwd; vdW Xj pf; nfhz :L> gpdH mth JMf;fsy; jhd; tUkgai j j; Nj Henj Lj Jg; guhHj j pf;fl:Lk;" vdW egɾ(] y) mthfs; \$wɾdhHfs; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD k] ¥j (uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhP K] yk; , qF GfhhP kwWk; e] haPd; thrfk; , l k; ngWssJ .

K] ykpd; kwNwhH mwptgggy; "vyyh tpyfi sAk; kl ffp; gbj J f; nfhz :L fl:il tui y mLjj (RI:L) tpyhy; rkpf; Q nraj hHfs;" vdW gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

egx[] y) mthfs; mgJ yyh` ; gpd; k] ;Cj;(uy) mthfSfF j \ ` ; { i j f; fwWf; nfhLj j hHfs; , d;Dk; mi j kffSfFf; fwWj; j UkhW fl;i sap;l hHfs; vdW m` kj y; , l k; ngwWssJ .

335 K] yKila kwNwhH mwptgggy; egx[] y) mthfs; vqfSfF "mj j` pahj ; y; Kghufhj ;] ;] ythj ; j ; i j aaghj ; yyyh` p m] ;] yhK mi yf;f maA` d;dgpa tu` kj ; yyyh` p t;gufhj ;] ` { m] ;] yhK mi ydh tmyh , ghj ; yyh` p] hyp ; l d; m \ ; J mdyh , yh` , yyyh` { tm \ ; J mdd K` kkj H u] { Yyyh` ; " vDk; j \ ` ; { i j f; fwWf; nfhLj j hHfs; vd , g;D mggh] ;(uy) thayhf , l k; ngwWssJ .

336 myyh` i tg; GfohKyk> egx[] y) mthfs; kU] ythj ; \$whkYk; xU kdj H j kKi la nj hOi fay; J M nraj i j egx[] y) mthfs; nrtNawW> " , th mtruggl ; L t; l hH" vdW \$w;pdhHfs; gpd;dH mti u mi oj ; J > "ehqfs; nj hOk; NghJ j kKi la , ul rfi dg; Gfoe;J k> NghwwAk; MukgAqfs; gpd;dH egx[] y) mthfs; kU] ythj ; \$Wqfs; mj wFg; gpd; ehqfs; t;Ukg;ra j f; Nfl ; Lf; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd /gshyh , g;D ci gj ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] haB kwWk; j ;Hkj P , J j ;Hkj B , g;D ` ;gghd; kwWk; ` hf[ky;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj ;P nraagl ;LssJ .

337 "myyh` ;tp; J ; j H mthfNs! j qfs; kU] ythj ; \$WkhW , i wtd; fl ; i sap ; LsshNd> j qfs; kU ehqfs; vt;thW] ythj ; \$WtJ?" vdW g \ H , g;D] /j ;(uy) Nfl ; l hH. mgNghJ egx[] y) mthfs; (rmpU) mi kj pahf , Ue;J t; l ;L "vqfs; , ul r;fNd! , guh` k;(mi y) mthfs; kU k; mUs; Gh;ej J NghdW K` kkj ;(] y) mthfs; kU k; mthfspd; FLkgj j hH kU k; mUs; Gh;pthahf! , d;Dk; mkyj j hH mi dthpYk; eP , guh` k;(mi y) mthfs; kU k; mUs;tsj ; j g; ngho;ej J NghdW K` kkj ;(] y) mthfs; kU k; mUs;tsj ; j g; ngho;pthahf! errakhf eP Gfogg;l ; tdhf , Uf;f;vwha!" vdW \$w;f;nfhs;Sqfs; , d;Dk; "c q;fSfFf; fwWf; nfhL;f;gg;l ; J NghdW] yhk; \$w;f; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW gj ;ysj j hHfs; vd mg;k] ;¥j ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. K] yk;

"ehqfs; vqfs; nj hOi fay; j qfs; kU] ythj ; \$w;pdhy; vggbf; \$WtJ?" vdW Nfl ; l j hf , g;D Fi] khty; c ssJ .

338 c q;f;sy; xUth , Wj j ; j \ ` ; { j y; mkHej hy; ehd;F t; \ aq;f;sy;Ue;J myyh` ;tp; k; ghJ fhgGj ; Nj bf; nfhssl ;Lk; "vqfs; , ul r;fNd! euf Ntj i day;Ue;J k> tho;T> kuz k; Mf;atw;w;pd; Nrhj i day;Ue;J k> j [; l hyp; Foggj j y;Ue;J k; c d; d; l k; ghJ fhty; Nj L;f;Nwd; vdW \$wl ;Lk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd mg+ { i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

K] yKila kwNwhH mwptgggy; 'c q;f;sy; xUth , Wj j ; j \ ` ; { i j Kbj ; J f; nfhz ; l hy;' vdW thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j] ; 339 "ehd; vd;Di l a nj hOi fay; Xj pf; nfhs;tj wfhf vdf;F xUJM fwWf; nfhlqfs;" vdW egp(] y) mthfslk; ehd; Nfl;l j wF "vqfs; , ul,rFNd! vdf;F ehNd eji wa mepahak; nra;J nfhz Nl d! ghtqfi s kddrfff; \$batd; cdi dj; j tpu NtW ahUk; , yi y! vdNt> cd; j uggypUe;J vd;Di l a ghtqfi s kddrppghahf! vdf;Ff; fUi z Ghpthahf! eNa kd:drfff; \$batd; kwWk; fUi gahsd> vdW \$wprnfhs;" vdW mthfs; \$wprdhfs; vd mg+ gfH(uy) mwprpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] ; 340 ehd; egp(] y) mthfsl d; nj hOj pUffNwd; mgNghJ mthfs; jk;Ki l a tyggf;fk; 'm]] yhK mi yf;Fk; tu` kj;Jyyh` p tgufhj;J` { ' vdWk> jk;Ki l a , l g; gffk; 'm]] yhK mi yf;Fk; tu` kj;Jyyh` p tgufhj;J` { vdWk;] yhk; nfhlggghfs; vd thay; , gD ` { [H(uy) mwprpf;f;vwhH. mgj h≠j ;

, J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 341 egp(] y) mthfs; xt nthU /gHSj; nj hOi ff;Fg; gpdGk; "tz ff;j j w;Fhpatd; myyh` i tj; j tpu NtW , i wtdy; i y! mtd; j dj j td! mtdf;F , i z > Ji z vJ Tk; y; i y! murhl rp mi dj;Jk; mtdf;Nf chpaJ! , d;Dk; Gfoi dj;Jk; mtdf;Nf chpaJ! NkYk; mtd; mi dj;Jg; nghU l fs; kUk; rfj p thaej td! vqfs; , ul,rFNd! ep nfhlggi j j; j Lggth vtUk; , yi y! ep j Lggi j f; nfhlggth vtUk; , yi y! kj;pgi l a vtUk; , yi y! kj;pgi l a vtUk; vej g; gyDk; msp;f;f khl;l hH kj;pg c dddl Nk c ssJ" vdW XJ thfs; vd Kflh , gD \ { mgh(uy) mwprpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] ; 342 egp(] y) mthfs; xt nthU /gHS nj hOi ff;Fg; gpdG> , ej r; nrhwfshy; ghJ fhty; Nj Lthfs; " , ul,rFNd! Nfhi oj j dj j yUe;J k> c Nyhgg j dj j yUe;J k; c dddl k; ghJ fhty; Nj LfNwd; j sshj taJ ti u thotj yUe;J k; c dddl k; ghJ fhty; Nj LfNwd; , t;Tyfj j p; Foggqfs;yUe;J k; c dddl k; ghJ fhty; Nj LfNwd; , d;Dk; kz z i wap; Ntj i dayUe;J k; c dddl k; ghJ fhty; Nj LfNwd;" (vdW \$Wthfs;) vd] /J , gD mgp tffh] (uy) mwprpf;f;vwhH. GfhhP

~ j] ; 343 egp(] y) mthfs; nj hOi fi a Kbj;J t p;l hy; %dW Ki w 'm] j f; /gUyyh` ;' vdW \$wpt;l (myyh` {kk mdj] ;....) " , ul,rFNd! ep vyyhf; Fi wfsyUe;J k; ghJ fhgghdtd; c dddl kUeNj ghJ fhgG fi l f;fpdwJ. kj;pgk> kfj;J tKk; kpf;ftNd! ep caHe;J t p;l ha!" vdWk; \$Wthfs; vd] tghd;(uy) mwprpf;f;vwhH. K] yk;

~ j] ; 344 "xt nthU /gHS nj hOi ff;Fg; gpdGk; 33 Ki w] {g` hdyyh` > NkYk; 33 Ki w my;` k;Jyyh` > NkYk; 33 Ki w myyh` { mfgH. , i t nkhj j k; 99 MfpuJ. , twi wf; \$wpr; nfhz;l Eji w eptHj j p nratj wfhf 'tz ff;j j w;Fhpatd; myyh` i tj; j tpu NtW ehad; , yi y. mtd; j dj j td; mtdf;F , i z Ji z , yi y. murhl rp mi dj;Jk; mtdf;Nf , i z Ji z , yi y. murhl rp mi dj;Jk; mtdf;Nf chpad! Gfoi dj;Jk;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hOi f Ki w

mtDfNF c hpaJ! mtd; mi dj ;Jg; nghUl fs; kDk; rfj p thaej td;" vdW
vth \$WfwhNuh> mtUila ghtqfs; fly; Ei uasT , UggpDk; mi t
kddrffggLfjdw" vdW egr[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy)
mwptpf;fwhH. [K\] yk](#)

kwNwhH mwptgggy; "myyh` { mfgH' vdgJ **34** Ki w" vdWk; c ssJ .

[` j \] ; 345](#) "KMNj! xtnthU gHS nj hOi ff;Fk; gpdG eP , i j f; \$whky;
, Uff Ntz ;hk; vd cdfF ehd; c gNj rpf;fNwd; (mJ) "vd; , ul rfNd!
cdi d epi dT \$Utj wFk> cdfF edwp nrYj ;J tj wFk> cdi d mofpa
Ki way; tz qFtj wFk> vdfF cj Tthahf! (vdgj hFk)" vd egr[] y)
mthfs; j ddi k; \$wpdhHfs; vd KMj ; , gD [gy:(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. [m` kj >](#)
[mg+ j h¥j ; kwWk; e\] haP](#)

[` j \] ; 346](#) "xtnthU /gHSj; nj hOi ff;F gpdG vth 'Maj ;Jy; FH] p'
XJ fwhNuh> mth nrhHf;fk; nry;tij kuz j ;jj; j tµ NtW vJTk;
j Lf;fhJ " vdW egr[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ c khkh(uy)
mwptpf;fwhH. [e\] haP](#)
, J , gD ` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . ", d;Dk;
'Fy;` { tyyh` { m` j ; (XJ fwhNuh) vdgJ k; j guhdby; mj pfggbahf
c ssJ .

[` j \] ; 347](#) "vdi d vt;thW nj hof; fz BHFNsh mt;thNw nj hOqfs;" vdW
egr[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd khyf; , gd ` {i th] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.
[GfhhP](#)

[` j \] ; 348](#) "epdW nj hOqfs! cqfshy; , aytyi y vdy> cl;fhHe;J
nj hOqfs! mJTk; cqfshy; , aytyi y vdy; xU gffkhf xUffsj ;J
(gLj ;J) nj hOqfs! mJTk; , aytyi y vdy; rkpf; Q %ykhtJ
nj hOqfs!" vdW egr[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , kuhd; , gD
` {i rd;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhP](#)

[` j \] ; 349](#) j i yai z xdwpd; kD nj hOJ tP;L mi j vwp;J tP; Nehahsp
xUt; u Nehf;fp egr[] y) mthfs> "c ddhy; Kbej hy; j i u kD nj hOJ
nfhs; Kbaht; l hy> rkpf; Q nra;J nj hOJ nfhs; cd; U\$; i t tP; cd;
R[_i j RUFkhdj hf;f; nfhs;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uy)
mwptpf;fwhH.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; nj hOi f Ki w

r[j h r` ;T> r[jjJj;j yhtj> r[jjJ \ \ {fU Mfætwwpd; tpsf/k:

j] ; 350 egx() y) mthfs; vqfSfF Y` H nj ho i tj j hHfs; Kj y; , U
ufmj J fsYk; ej yay; epdwhHfs; , uz ihtJ ufmj j pd; Kbtj;
clfhutji y; kffSk; mthfSI d; ej yay; epdwhHfs; mthfs; (ehd/fhtJ
ufmj j j Ak;) nj hOJ Kbj j NghJ kffs; mthfs; ryhk; nfhLggHfs; vd
vj HghHj j Uff> mthfs; mkHej gbNa j fgH nrhyyp ryhk; nfhLggj wF
Kdghf , U r[j h ffs; nraJ t p L gwF ryhk; nfhLj j hHfs; Gfhh B K] yk>
m` kj > mgj h yj > j Hkj B e] aP kwWk; , gD kh[h

"mthfs; Kj y; (j \ ` ; {j) , Uggjy; clfhu kweJ t p l j wFg; gfukhf>
clfhHeJ gbNa xt nthU r[j ht wFk; j fgH \$wp (, U) r[j h nra j hHfs;
kffSk; mthfSI d; r[j h nra j hHfs;" kffSk; mthfSI d; r[j h kwNwhH
mwptggjy; teJ ssJ.

j] ; 351 khi yj; nj hOi ffsy; xdi wj; nj hOtj j egx() y) mthfs;
, uz L ufmj j NyNa] yhk; nfhLj J t p l hHfs; gpdG vOeJ gsspthrypd;
KwgFj p y; , UfFk; kuffl i l apd; gffk; nrdW mj d; Nky; j k; i fi a
Cdwpf; nfhz L epdwhHfs; mqNf , Uej thfsy; mg+ gfH(uy) c kH(uy)
, UtUk; egx() y) mthfsl j j y; mJ gw w p; Ngrg; gaeJ nfhz L , Uej NghJ
gssp y UeJ Ntfkhf ntsNawp kffs; 'nj hOi f RUffggL L t p l j h?"
vdg; Ngrp; nfhz l hHfs;

mgNghJ egx() y) mthfshy; 'Jyai j d;' (eZ l i ffi s cilath) vd
mi of fggLk; (mthfspd; Nj hoH) xUth> "kweJ t p BHfsh?" myyJ
nj hOi f RUffggL L t p l j h?" vdf; Nfl i hH. mj wF egx() y) mthfs;
"ehd; kwffTk; , yi y. (nj hOi f) RUffggL Tk; , yi y" vd w Tl d>
", yi y. ep rakhf j hqfs; kweJ t p BHfs!" vd mth \$wp dhH. egx() y)
mthfs; , uz L ufmj; nj hOJ gpd;] yhk; nfhLj j hHfs; gpdG j fgH \$wj;
j kJ toffkhd] [j hi tg; NghdNwh myyJ mi j t p eZ l j hfNth] [j hr;
nra j hHfs; gwF j i yi a caHj j p j fgH \$wp dhHfs; kZ Lk; j i yi a
(gk p y) i tj J j; j fgH \$wp dhHfs; j kJ toffkhd] [j hi tg; NghdNwh>
myyJ mi j t p eZ l j hfNth] [j hr; nraJ gpdGwk; j i yi a caHj j p athNw
j fgH \$wp dhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt p f p whH. , qF Gfhh apd; thrfk;
, l k; ngwWssJ.

K] ykpd; kwNwhH mwptggjy> "m] h; nj hOi f" vdW teJ ssJ.

j] ; 352 egx() y) mthfs> "Jyai j d; nrhd dJ c z i k j hdh?" vdW
Nfl f> kffs> "Mkhk;" vdW i ri f nra j dh" vdW teJ ssJ. Gfhh
K] ykYk; , J teJ ssJ. Mdhy; mtw w y; "Mk;" vdW \$wp dh vd
teJ ssJ.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j p hak; r[j h] {uhffs;

~ j P ; 353 mgj h¥j pd; kwNwhH mwptggg> (, uz :L ufmj ;J l d; ryhk; nrhyyp
tþ NI hk; vdW) cWj pi a myyh` ; VwgLj j þa gddH j hd; mthfs; r` ;T
nraj hHfs;" vdW teJ ssJ .

~ j P ; 354 egx() y) mthfs; vqfS fFj; nj ho i tj j hHfs; nj hOi fay;
kwj pfF Mshk> (mj wFg; ghpfhukhf) , U r[j hfffs; nraj hHfs; gwF
yh, yh` , yyyh` K` kkJ u] {Yyyh` ; vdDk; j \; ; } {i j Xj ptþ :L
ryhk; nfhLj j hHfs; vd , kuhd; gpd; ` {i } d:(uyþ) mwptpf;fvhH. **mgj h¥j >**
j þkj P
, J j þkj þpYk; `] d; j uj j þYk; ` hfþky;] ` P ; j uj j þYk; gj þthfpassJ .

~ j P ; 355 "c qfsy; xUtUfF mtUi l a nj hOi fay; reNj fk; Vwgl :L ehk;
%dW ufmj ; nj hONj hkh vdW nj hþahky; Ngha;tpi :l hy; reNj fkhd(ufmj)i j
tþ :L tþ :L cWj þhd (%dW ufmj) j pd; mbggi l ay; nraygl l :Lk; (kj Kss
xU ufmj i j j; nj hOJ tþ :L) gwF ryhk; nfhLggj wF Kdghf , uz :L
r[j hfffs; nraj nfhssl :Lk; (mj d; fhuz khf) mth l eJ ufmj fs;
nj hOJ tþ bUej hYk> mej , U r[j hfffsk; (xU ufmj j pd;] j hdj j þy;
, UeJ) mtUi l a nj hOi fi a , uli l g; gi l (MW ufmj)
vz z þfi fAi l aj hf Mfþp tþ :Lk; mth (, ej , U r[j hfffs; nraj j d; %yk)
nj hOi fi a (3 / 1 Mf) eþ wT nraj tuhþ Mfþtþ bUej hy; mJ i \ j j hdþ;
%fi f kz z hffþ (mtkhdggLj j þ) tþ l j hf mi keJ tþ :Lk;" vdW egx() y)
mthfs; \$wþdhHfs; vd mgral ; my:Fj h(uyþ) mthfs; mwptpf;fvhHfs; **K] yk;**

~ j P ; 356 egx() y) mthfs; nj hOJ tþ :L] yhk; nfhLj j hHfs;
"myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! nj hOi fay; Gj þ hf VNj h NrHj ;J ssHfsh?"
vdW tþ dtgg l J. mj wF egx() y) mthfs> "mJ vdd?" vdW
Nfl i hHfs; mj wF "j hqfs; , j j i d , j j i d (ufmj fs) nj ho
i tj j Hfs;" vdW kffs; (Fwggd :Lf) \$wþdhHfs; (c l Nd) j kKi l a
fhy;fi s j þggf; nfhz :L fgyhi t KdNdhf;fp , uz :L] [j h nraj tþ :L
] yhk; nfhLj j hHfs; gpdH kffspd; gffk; j þkga "nj hOi fay; vJ Tk;
mj þfggLj j ggl i hy; ehd; c qfS fF errak; nj hþtj j þgNgd; Mdhy; ehDk;
c qfi sg; NghdW xU kdj Ndadwþ Ntwy; i y. eqfs; kwggJ NghdNw ehDk;
kweJ tþ LfþNwd; vgNghJ ehd; kweJ tþ LfþNdh> mgNghJ eqfs; vdfF
eþ d¥l :Lqfs! c qfsy; vtUfþNfDk; nj hOi fay; reNj fk; tej hy; mth
cWj þhdi j MuhaeJ vLj ;J f; nfhz :L kwj pf;fhf , uz :L] [j h nraj
nfhssl :Lk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wþdhHfs; vd , gD k] ¥j ;(uyþ)
mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhhþ K] yk;**

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j þhak; r[j h] {uhfffs;

357 "nj hOi fi ag; gHj j p nra;J t p L> gpd;dH] yhk; nfhLj ;J t p L> (, uz ;L)] [j h kwj p f f h f r; nraal ;Lk;" vdW **Gfhh**apd; kwNwhH mwpt p f f w h H; c s s J .

358 K] y p Ki l a mwpt p f f w h H;] yhk; kwWk; NgrRf;fS f;Fg; gpd; , uz ;L] [j h kwj p f f h f r; nra;J hHfs; vdW c s s J .

359 "vtNuDk; j d; nj hOi fay; reNj fk; nfhz ;l hy; mth] yhk; nfhLj ;J gpd; , uz ;L] [j h (kwj p f f h f) nra;J nfhssl ;Lk;" vdW egx(] y) mthHfs; \$w p a j h f m g ;J y y h ` ; , gD [m/gH(uy p) th a y h f k H / g v / v D k ; j u j j y ; m ` k j > m g + j h y j ; kwWk; e] h a b a y ; c s s J .

, J , gD Fi] k h t y ;] ` P ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l ; L s s J .

360 c q f s y ; x U t H , u z ; L u f m j ; J f f s ; n j h O k ; N g h J (, u z ; l h t J u f m j j y) j \ ` ; { j y ; c l f h u k y) r e N j f k ; n f h z ; l h y > m t H K O i k a h f v O e ; J t p b U e j h y ; m g g b N a e p d W t p l ; L k ; j p U k g N t z ; l h k ; m j d h y ; m t H (, W j p a y) , u z ; L] [j h nraa Ntz baj yi y vd K f u h , gD \ { m g h (u y p) m w p t p f f w h H . m g + j h y j > , gD k h [h k w W k ; j h u F j d p

, q F j h u F j d a p d ; t h r f k ; , l k ; n g w W s s J . , J s a l g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l ; L s s J .

361 " , k h k p w F g ; g p d d h y ; e p d W n j h O g t H k w j p f F M s h d h y ; m t H k U (] [j h)] ` ; T , y i y . , k h k ; k w e ; J t p l ; h y ; , k h k ; k U k ; m t U f F g p d d h y ; , U g N g h H k U k ;] [j h] ` ; T f l i k a h F k ; " v d W e g x (] y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d c k H (u y p) m w p t p f f w h H . j p k j P

, J i g ` f b a y ; s a l g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l ; L s s J .

362 "(nj hOi fay; VwgLk;) xt nthU kwj p f Fk;] y h k p w F g ; g p d ; , u z ; L] [j h c s s J " v d W e g x (] y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d] t g h d ; (u y p) m t H f s ; m w p t p f f w h H . m g + j h y j ;

, J , gD k h [h t y ; s a l g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l ; L s s J .

363 " , j] ;] k h T d ; \ f f j ; " k w W k ; ' , f u / g p] k p u g g p f f y y j P f y f ; M f p a # u h f f s ; X j g g l ; N g h J e h q f s ; e g x (] y) m t H f S l d ;] [j h nra;J s N s h k ; c s m g + { i u u h (u y p) m w p t p f f w h H . K] y k ;

364 '] h j ; ' v D k ; m j j p a h a j i j X J k ; N g h J] [j h m t r a k y i y . (M d h y) m j y ; e g x (] y) m t H f s ;] [j h r ; n r a a e h d ; g h H j ; J s N s d ; v d , g D m g g h] ; (u o p) m w p t p f f w h H . **Gfhh**P

365 e g x (] y) m t H f s ; # u j ; J d ; e [k y ;] [j h n r a j h H f s ; v d , g D m g g h] ; (u y p) m w p t p f f w h H . **Gfhh**P

366 e g x (] y) m t H f s l k ; # u j ; J d ; e [i k X j p f ; f h l b a N g h J m t H f s ; m j w f h f] [j h n r a a t y i y v d i] j ; , g D] h g j ; (u y p) m w p t p f f w h H . **Gfhh** K] y k ;

˘ j 367 egɹ(] y) mthfsɪ k; #uj; J d; e[i k Xj f; fh l ba NghJ mthfs;
mj wfhf] [j h nraaty i y vd i] j ; , gD] hgg (uy) mwptf; f; pwhH. Gfhh
K] yk;

˘ j 367 #uj; J y; ˘ [: [wF , uz : L] [j hf; fi sf; nfhz : L rpwgG
toq; FggL; SsJ vd fhyj ; , gD kmj hd; (uy) mwptf; f; pwhH. mgj h¥j ; , J
KH] y; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl; SsJ .

˘ j 368 "vth , ej , uz : L] [j hf; fi sr; nraaty i yNah> mth , ej
#uhi t Xj Ntz ; l hk;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhfs; vd c fgh , gD
MkH(uy) thayhf m` kj; kwWk; j Hkj Bay; kt#y; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl; SsJ .

˘ j 369 "kf; fNs! errakhf ehk;] [j hTf; fhd , i wtrdq; fi sf; fleJ
nry; f; dNwhk; mgNghJ vth] [j h nraj hNuh mth rhahfr; nraj hH. vth
(] [j h) nraaty i yNah> mth kU ghtky i y" vd c kH(uy) \$wɹdhfs;
GfhhP

"(] [j h trdj; j XJk; NghJ) tUkgr; nragti uj; j tu kwwth kU
myyh` ;] [j hi tf; fli kahf; fty i y vdWk; mthfs; \$wɹdhfs; vd
Km j j hty; gj pT nraaggl; SsJ .

˘ j 370 egɹ(] y) mthfs; vqfs; KdG FHMd; XJ kNghJ] [j h
trdq; fi sf; fleJ nrdwhy; 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$wɹ] [j hr;
nrathfs; ehqfSk; mthfS l d;] [j hr; nraNthk; vd , gD c kH(uy)
mwptf; f; pwhH. mg+ j h¥j ;
, J yaapd; (s/ab) vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl; SsJ .

˘ j 371 egɹ(] y) mthfS f; F xU kf; p; r; pahd nraj p tUkhdhy>
, i wtDf; F edwp nrYj; J tj wfhf eyj j y; j k; j i y i a i tj J] [j h
nrathfs; vd mg+ gfuh(uy) mwptf; f; pwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > j Hkj B kwWk;
, gD kh[h.

˘ j 372 egɹ(] y) mthfs; eLz : l] [j hr; nraj hHfs; gɹd; dH j kJ j i y i a
caHj j p "vddɪ k; [ghy; teJ vdf; F ewnraj p \$wɹdhH" (vdNt)
myyh` ; tW edwp nrYj; J k; tz z khf ehd;] [j hr; nraNj d;" vdW
mthfs; \$wɹdhfs; vd mgJ Hu` khd; , gD mt/g(uy) mwptf; f; pwhH. m` kj ;
, J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl; SsJ .

˘ j 373 egɹ(] y) mthfs; myɹ(uy) mthfi s vkd; ehl bw; F mDggɹdhfs;
(˘ j ; KOTJk; nrhygggl; J) mej kf; fs; ,] yhj; j Vww nraj p a>
myɹ(uy) mthfs; (egɹ(] y) mthfS f; F) vOj pdhH. egɹ(] y) mthfs;
mf; fbj j i j g; gbj j J k; myyh` ; tW edwp nrYj; J k; Kfkfh] [j hty;
tDeJ tɪ ; l hHfs; vd guh , gD M] g(uy) mwptf; f; pwhH. i g` fP
, j d; %yk; Gfhhay; c s s J .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; r[j h] {uhf; fs;

c għəhd nj hŌi ffs:

374 egɣ(] y) mthfs; vdi d Nehffp 'vd;dɪ k; (Vj htJ) Nfs!"
vdW \$wɔdhHfs; mj wF ehd> "Rthffj j j; j qfsJ Nj hoi ki a
Ntz ;L fNwd;" vdW \$wɔNdd; ", J tyyhky; (NtW VJk; Nfs!)" vdW
mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; mj wF ehd> "(vdfF) mJNt (Ntz ;Lk)" vdW
\$wɔNdd; mj wF egɣ(] y) mthfs; "cd; ehl ;l k; ej wNtwɪ mj pfk;] [j h
nraJ vdfF cj tp nra;" vdW \$wɔdhHfs; vd ugM , gD khyf;
mwptpf;f;vvh. **K] yk;**

375 Y` H nj hŌi fF;F KdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs> mj wFg; gɔdG
, uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs> , d;Dk; kfhp; nj hŌi fF;Fg; gɔdG tɪ by; , uz ;L
ufmj ;J ffs> , d;Dk;] {g` {tɔwF KdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; (Mfɔ Rddj ;
nj hŌi ffi s) ehd; egɣ(] y) mthfsɔ kɔeJ fwWf; nfhz Nl d; vd , gD
c kH(uyɔ) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhhɔ K] yk;**

**Gfhhɔ K] yk; i la kwNwhH mwptgg; [{kMtɔwFg; gɔdG tɪ by; , uz ;L
ufmj ;J ffs; vdgJ k; c ssJ .**

376 /g[;Ui la Neuk; teJ tɪ ;hy; egɣ(] y) mthfs; RUf;fkhd
, uz ;L ufmj ;J ffi sj ; j tɔ NtW vJk; (/gHi sj ; j tɪ j ;J) nj ho khl ;l hHfs;
vd **K] yk;** c ssJ .

377 'Y` H' nj hŌi fF;F KdG ehd;F ufmj ;J ffi sAk> /g[H'
nj hŌi fF;F KdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffi sAk; egɣ(] y) mthfs; (nj hohky;)
tɪ khl ;l hHfs; vd Map\ h(uyɔ) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhhɔ**

378 /g[;Ui la , uz ;L ufmj ;J f;S fF egɣ(] y) mthfs; Mhtk;
fhl ba mST NtW vej c ghj ; nj hŌi fF;Fk; Mhtk; fhl baj ;y; y vd
Map\ h(uyɔ) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhhɔ K] yk;**

379 /g[;Ui la (Rddj ;) , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs> cyfk; kwWk; mj pYss
mi dj ; j Ak; tɪ r; rɔvej ; tahFk' vdW egɣ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔj hf
Map\ h(uyɔ) mthfs; mwptj ;J ssdH. **K] yk;**

380 "vtH , utpYk; gfypYk; (Rddj j hf c ss) gɔdɔnuz ;L
ufmj ;J ffs; nj hŌf;vvhNuh> mj d; fhuz khf mtUf;F Rthffj j j; xU tɪ >
fl ;l ggLf;wJ " vdW egɣ(] y) mthfs; \$wɔdhHfs; vd c k;Ky; K/kpɔd; c k;K
> gɔh(uyɔ) mwptpf;f;vvh. **K] yk;**
kwNwhH mwptgg; "Rddj j hd nj hŌi f" vdW c ssJ .

381 j ;k; j ay; 380 tJ ` j ; ; NghdNw c ssJ . NkYk; Y` Uf;F KdG
ehd;F ufmj ;J ffs; mj wFg; gɔd; , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; , d;Dk; kfhp;wFg;
gɔdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs> , d;Dk; , \htɔwFg; gɔdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs>
, d;Dk; /g[H nj hŌi fF;F KdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; vdgJ mj pfkhf
c ssJ .

~ j 382 "vtH Y` H nj hOi ff;F KdG ehd;F ufmj ;J ffi sAk> mj w;Fg; gpdG ehd;F ufmj ;J fi sAk; Ngz ij ; nj hOfpdwhNuh> myyh` ; mtH kU euf neUgi g tyf;fp tpi;hd;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpa; hf ck;K ` ggh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhHfs;. m` kj > mg+j h≠j > e] haB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h.

~ j 383 m] U(nj hOi f)f;F KdG vtH ehd;F ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOfvwhNuh mtUf;F myyh` ; mUs; nraal;Lk; vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD ckH(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. m` kj > mg+j h≠j ; kwWk; j Hkj P , J j Hkj bay; `] d; vDk; j ujj yk; , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j ujj yk; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ .

~ j 384 "kfhg;v;F KdG nj hOqfs! kfhg;v;F KdG nj hOqfs!" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; %dwhTJ Ki w \$Wk; NghJ "tUk;gath" vdf; \$wpdhHfs; kffs; mi j (fz bgghd) Rd;d; j hf Mf;f;f; nfhs;ti j tUkghky; jhd; mggbf; \$wpdhHfs;" vdW mg;Jyyh` ; , gD Kf/ggy; my;K] dR(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. GfhhP

~ j 385 , gD ` gghDi la kwNwhH mwpt;ggy; kfhg;v;F KdG egp[] y) mthfs; , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOthHfs; vdW c ssJ .

~ j 386 #hpad; ki wej Jk; ehqfs; , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOgtHfshf , UeNj hk; (mi j f; fhZ k;) egp[] y) mthfs; mtwi wf; fl; ;hak; nj hOj hf Ntz ;Lk; vdf; fl; ;i sap; Tkyi y; nj hof; \$lhnj d vqfSf;F VTgtHfshfTk; , yi y vdW , gD mggh] (uy) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j 387 "#uj ;J y; /ghj j p` h Xj pdhHfsh?" vd ehd; Nfl ;Fk; mst;v;F egp[] y) mthfs; Rg;` { nj hOi ff;F KdGss , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffi sAk; RUF;fkhfj ; nj hOthHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j 388 egp[] y) mthfs; /g[;Ui la (Kd; Rd;d; j hd) , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; ; 'Fyah maA` y; fh/g&d;' kwWk; 'Fy; ` {tyyh` {' XJ thHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. K] yk;

~ j 389 egp[] y) mthfs; /g[;Ui la (Rd;d; j) , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOJ tpi;hy; tyg; gffkhr; rhae;J tpi;hy; tyggf;fkhr; rhae;J gLj ;J f; nfhs;thHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH.

~ j 390 "c qfs;v; vtNuDk; Rg;` {j; nj hOi ff;F KdG , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOJ tpi;hy> tyg; gffkhr xUffsj ;J (rwpJ Neuk;) gLf;fl;Lk;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. mg+ j h≠j > m` kj ; kwWk; j Hkj P , J] ` P ; vDk; j ujj yk; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ .

˘ j ɲ ; 391 " , uTj ; nj hOi f , uz buz ;L ufmj ;fshFk; vtuhtJ fhi yahfp
tLk; vdW mQrpdhy> mth xU ufmj ; (tj ;U) nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk; mJ
mth nj hOj nj hOi fi a xwi wahf;fp tLk;" vdW egɻ([y) mthFs;
\$wɻdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uyɻ) mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. Gfhhɻ K] yk;

˘ j ɲ ; 392 " , uT kwWk; gfy; nj hOi ffs; , uz buz ;L ufmj ;fs; MFk;"
vdW egɻ([y) mthFs; \$wɻdhHfs;. m` kj > mgj hɳj > j ɳkj ɻ , gDkh[h
e] aɻ

NkYk; , J , gD ˘ ɻghdɻ '] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɻy; gj ɻT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɲ ; 393 " /gHSj ; nj hOi ffs f;Fg; gɻdG rɻej nj hOi f , uTj ;
nj hOi fahFk;" vdW egɻ([y) mthFs; \$wɻdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyɻ)
mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. K] yk;

˘ j ɲ ; 394 tj ;Uj ; nj hOi f K] yk; kɻ mtrɻkhdj hFk; vtuhtJ l eJ
ufmj ;J ffs; tj ;U nj ho tɻUkɻpdhy; nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk; vtNuDk; %dW
ufmj ;J ffs; nj ho tɻUkɻpdhy; nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk; vtNuDk; xU ufmj ;
nj ho tɻUkɻpdhYk; nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk; vdW egɻ([y) mthFs; \$wɻdhHfs;
vd mg+ma;ãg; mdrhhɻ(uyɻ) mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. mg+ j hɳj > e] haɻ kwWk; , gD kh[h
, J , gD ˘ ɻghdy;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɻy; gj ɻT nraaggl ;LssJ . e] haɻy;
kt;\$/g; vDk; j uk; NkNyhq;fɻssj hf gj ɻT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɲ ; 395 tj ;Uj ; nj hOi f fl i kahf;fggl ; (/gHS) nj hOi f Nghdwj yy.
Mdhy> egɻ([y) mthFshy; eWtgg;l Rd;dj ; MFk; vdW myɻ mgD
mgɻ hyp;(uyɻ) mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. j ɳkj ɻy; , J ˘] d; vDk; j uj j ɻy > e] haɻ kwWk;
˘ hfɻky;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɻy; gj ɻT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɲ ; 396 egɻ([y) NthS; ukshd; , uty; (gssɻthryy) epdW
tz q;ɻdhHfs; gɻddH mLj ;J tUk; , uty; kffs; mthfi s vj ɳghHj ;J
, Uej hHfs; Mdhy; mthFs; ntsɻtutɻy; y. NkYk> "c qfs; kɻ tj ;U
fli kahf;fggl ;L tLknd ehd; mQRfɻNwd;" vdW egɻ([y) mthFs;
\$wɻdhHfs; vd [hgH , gD mgj ɻyh` ; (uyɻ) mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. , gD ˘ ɻghd;

˘ j ɲ ; 397 "myyh` ; c qfS f;F xU nj hOi fi a (c qfspd; kww
nj hOi ffs f;F) tY NrHf;Fk; tj ;j j ɻy; nfhLj ;J sshd; mJ rptgG
xl;l fqfi s tɻ c qfS f;Fr; rɻej j hFk;" vdW egɻ([y) mthFs;
\$wɻdhHfs; "myyh` ;tɻd; J }j H mthFNs! mJ vej j ; nj hOi f?" vdW
ehq;fs; tɻdtɻNdhk; " , \htɻw;F> /g[U Neuk; tUtj wFk; , i l aɻYss tj ;Uj ;
nj hOi f" vdW egɻ([y) mthFs; gj ɻysj j hHfs; vd fhɻp[h , gD
˘ {j h/gh(uyɻ) mwɻtɻf;fɻwhH. m` kj > mg+ j hɳj > j ɳkj ɻ kwWk; , gD kh[h
, J ˘ hfɻky;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j ɻy; gj ɻT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɲ ; 398 mkH , gD \{ l G j d;Di l a j e; j kwWk; gh;l dhH thayhf
mwɻtɻf;Fk; ˘ j ɲ ; m` kj ɻy; , l k; ngwWssJ . mJ 397tJ ˘ j ɲ ;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j ɻhak; c ghɻhd nj hOi ffs;

Nghdwj hFk; mg+ j hÆj; , J yaapd; (s/abg) vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 400 mg+ {i uuh(uy) thayhf m` kj y; , l k; ngwWss ` j] ; 399tJ
` j] ; saVg; vdgj wFr; rhl rphf c ssJ .

~ j] ; 401 egx[] y) mthfs; ukyhd; khjjj pYk> mJ tyyhj ehlfspYk;
gj NdhU ufmj j wF Nky; nj hOthHfs; mj Di la moi fAk> eSj i j Ak;
gwwpf; Nfl f Ntz baj yi y. gpd dH ehd;F ufmj J ffs; nj hOthHfs;
mj Di la moi fAk> eSj i j Ak; gwwpf; Nfl f Ntz baj yi y. gpd dH ehd;F
ufmj J ffs; nj hOthHfs; mj Di la moi fAk; eSj i j Ak; gwwpf; Nfl f
Ntz baj yi y. gpd dH %dW ufmj J ffs; nj hOthHfs; mj Di la moi fAk>
eSj i j Ak; gwwpf; Nfl f Ntz baj yi y. gpd dH %dW ufmj J ffs;
nj hOthHfs; ehd; (xUKi w) "myyh` tpd; J}j H mthfNs! tj Uf;F KdG
j hqfs; J}q;Ff wHfNs!" vdW Nfl Nl d; mj w;F> "Map\ hNt! vd;Di la
, uz L fz fSk; J}q;Fk; vd;Di la , jak; J}q;fhJ" vdW gj y;
\$wpdhHfnsd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

~ j] ; 402 egx[] y) mthfs; , uty; gj J ufmj J ffs; nj hOthHfs; , d;Dk;
xU ufmj; tj Uj; nj hOthHfs; , d;Dk; /g[Ui la (Rddj) , uz L
ufmj J ffs; nj hOthHfs; , i t j hk; gj p%dW ufmj fshFk; vdW [GfhhB
K\] ykpd; kwNwhH mwptpggy; Map\ h\(uy\) thayhf , l k; ngwWssJ .](#)

~ j] ; 403 , d;Dk; egx[] y) mthfs; , uty; gj p%dW ufmj J ffs;
nj hOthHfs; mtwwy; tj U l eJ nj hOthHfs; , Wj pcydwp , i lay; vq;Fk;
mku khli hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) thayhf mwptpf;fggl L c ssJ . [GfhhB
K\] yk;](#)

~ j] ; 404 egx[] y) mthfs; , uT KOtJk; tj Uj; nj hOJ sshHfs;
mthfsJ tj U r` U Neuj j y; Kbti l Ak; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhHfs;
[GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

~ j] ; 405 "mgJyyh` Nt! , uty; epdW tz q;f;f; nfhz bUe;J> gpd dH
, uty; epdW tz q;Ftj t;L t;L , d;dhug; NghdW Mfpt; hNj!" vdW
egx[] y) mthfs; (vrrhpf; fahff) \$wpdhHfs; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD mkH
, gdp M] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh.

~ j] ; 406 "FHMd; toq;fggl l thfNs! tj Uj; nj hOq;fs; (Vnddy)
myyh` ; xUtd; mtd; xwi wi aNa t;UkGf;vwh;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs;
\$wpdhHfs; vd my(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. m` kj > mg+ j hÆj > e] haB j Hkj B
kwWk; , gD kh[h.

, J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; c ghahd nj hOi ffs;

, utpd; Kj y; gFj p̄ay; t̄j i u; nj hOJ nfhs sl; Lk; vtUf;F , utpd;
, Wj p̄gFj p̄ay; vOk; ekgr; f c ssNj h mth t̄j i u , utpd; , Wj p̄gFj p̄ay;
nj hOJ nfhs sl; Lk; Vnddy> , utpd; , Wj p̄g; gFj p̄ad; nj hO i f (, uT gfy;
, uz bd; thdtHfshYk) t̄U i f j uggLk; mJNt r̄wejj hFk;" vdW
egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uop) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

415 "/g[H c j j ; J t̄l i hy; , uTj; nj hO i f kwWk; t̄j U i l a vyyh
NeuKk; Nghat̄l i J. ekqf; /g[H c j p̄ggj wF KdG t̄j Uj; nj hOJ t̄Lqf;!"
vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. j Hkj P

416 egr(] y) mthfs; S` h nj hO i f ehd;F ufmj ; J ffs;
nj hOgtHfshf , Uej hHfs; , d;Dk; myyh` ; ehba msT mj p̄fggLj j Tk;
nrathHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. K] yk;

417 Map\ h(uy) thayhf mthfs; k; "myyh` ; t̄p; J j H mthfs;
S` h nj hOthHfsh?" vdW Nfl;fggl; j wF> "gaz j j yUe;J mthfs;
j j Ukgp̄dhy; j t̄p̄ (nj hOj J) , yi y" vdW K] yk; i l a kwNwhH mwptggj;
c ssJ .

418 "egr(] y) mthfs; S` h nj hO i f nj hOj i j ehd; xU NghJ k;
fz ; j y; y. ep̄rakhf , gNghJ ehd; , ej (nj hO i f i aj;) nj hO f̄pdNwd;"
vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH vdW K] yk; i l a kwNwhH mwptggj; c ssJ .

419 "ntaypd; fhuz khf #Nl w̄p̄a kz y; (xl i ff; Fl b̄fs; fhy; i t̄f;f
Kbahj msT ntggkhf) c ss NeuNk mt;thgld; nj hO i ff;Fh̄p̄a NeukhFk;"
vdW egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd i [j; , gD mHfk;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.
j Hkj P

420 "vtH S` hi t gdd̄nuz ; L ufmj ; J ffs;fj ; nj hOj hNuh>
mtUf;fhf myyh` ; Rthf;fj j y; xU khs̄i fi a vOgGf̄pdwhd;" vdW
egr(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. j Hkj P , J fh̄g;
vDk; j u j j y; gj p̄T nraaggl ;LssJ .

421 egr(] y) mthfs; vd;Di l a t̄l by; Ei oej hHfs; gpd;dH vl ;L
ufmj ; J ffs; S` h nj hOj hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. , gD
` p̄ghd; , J] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj p̄T nraaggl ;LssJ .

[khmj ; nj hOi f kwWk ; , fhkj :

~ j ¶ ; 422 "j dj ; Jj ; nj hOt i j t p [khmj j hf nj hOt J , Ugj j p VO kl q ; F r wgg h d j h Fk ; " vdW egr () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; vd mg J y y h ` ; , g D c k H (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h K] y k ;

~ j ¶ ; 423 G f h h K] y k y > " , U g j i j e J k l L k ; r w e j j h F k ; " vdW egr () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p j h f m g + { i u u h (u y p) m t H f s p d ; m w p t p g n g h d W , l k n g w W s s J .

~ j ¶ ; 424 , N j N g h d W m g + a j ; (u y p) t h a y h f G f h h a y ; , e j ` j ¶ ; , l k ; n g w W s s J .

~ j ¶ ; 425 " v t D i l a f u j j y ; v d ; D i l a c a H , U f f w N j h ? m t d ; k U M i z a h f ! t w F f ; f l i l f i s x d W N r H f ; F k h W f l i l s a p L t p L > g p d d H g h q ; F n r h y ; Y k h W f l i l s a p L t p L > v t N u D k ; x U t i u , k h k j ; n r a A k h W f l i l s a p L t p L > n j h O i f f ; F t u h j t H f s p d ; t L f S f ; F r ; n r d W ; m t H f s J , y y q ; f i s f ; n f h S j j p t p e h d ; t p U k G f N w d ; v d ; c a H v t d ; i f t r k ; c s s N j h m t d ; k U M i z a h f ! ([k h m j ; n j h O i f f ; F t u h k y U f ; F k) m t H f s ; n f h O j j r i j g g w W s s v Y k N g h m y y J m o f h d , U F s k G f ; f w N a h j k f ; F f ; f i l f ; F k ; v d W m w p t h H f s h a p d ; , \ h n j h O i f a y ; f l i h a k ; f y e J n f h s ; t h H f s ; " v d W \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m g + { i u u h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h K] y k ; , q ; F G f h h a p d ; t h r f k ; , l k ; n g w W s s J .

~ j ¶ ; 426 " e a t Q r f H f S f ; F , \ h k w W k ; / g [H n j h O i f f s ; n g U k ; R i k a h f c s s d . m i t , u z b Y k ; v t t s T e d i k A s s J v d g i j m t H f s ; m w p e J n f h z ; l h y ; (e l f f K b a h t p l i h Y k) j t o e j g b a h t J t U t h H f s ; " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m g + { i u u h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . G f h h K] y k ;

~ j ¶ ; 427 e g r () y) m t H f s p k ; g h H i t a w w x U k d j H t e J > " m y y h ` ; t p d ; J j j H m t H f N s ! v d i d g ; g s s p f ; F r ; m i o j ; J r ; n r y y x U t o p h l b , y i y " v d W \$ w p d h H . (c l N d) e g r () y) m t H f s ; m t U f ; F r Y i f a s j ; J t p l i h H f s ; m t H j U k g r ; n r d w N g h J m t i u (k W g b A k) m i o j j h H f s ; g p d d H " n j h O i f f ; f h d g h q i f e p n r t N a w ; f w h a h ? " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; N f l i l h H f s ; m j w f t H > " M k h k ; " v d W g j y s j j h H . " m g g b a h d h y ; m j w F g j y s p (g s s p f ; F t h !) v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m g + { i u u h (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . K] y k ;

~ j ¶ ; 428 " g h q i f f ; N f l i l t p l (j t H f ; F K b a h j) f h u z k p d w p v t N u D k ; g s s p t h r Y f ; F t u t y i y v d y > m t U f ; F j ; n j h O i f , y i y " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d , g D m g g h] (u y p) m w p t p f ; f w h H . , g D k h [h > j h u F j ; d p , g D ` p g g h d ; k w W k ; ` h f k ;

, J K] y p K i l a e g e j i d f S f ; F l g l i ` j ¶ h F k ; , U g g p D k ; r y H , J k t ; \$ / g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; c s s J v d W \$ w p A s s d H .

~ j ¶ ; 429 e h d ; e g r () y) m t H f S l d ; / g [H n j h O N j d ; e g r () y) m t H f s ;

nj hOi fi a Kbjj NghJ> nj hohky; , uz:l kdj Hfs; epdwUej hHfs;
mthfs; , Uti uAk; egx[] y) mthfs; mi oj:J tur; nrhd,dhHfs; mthfs;
, UtUk; , jak; gl gljj thfshf (gaej ej yay) tej hHfs; mthfs;
, Uthp Kk> "vqfSl d; nj ho vJ?" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; Nfl:lhHfs;
mj wF mt;tUtUk> "ehqfs; vqfs; , yyj j y; nj hOJ t p Nl hk;" vdW
\$wpdhHfs; mj wF egx[] y) mthfs> "ebqfs; , UtUk; , t;thW nraahj Hfs;
ebqfs; , UtUk; c qfsJ , yyqfsy; nj hOJ t p L tej gpdG , khk;
nj hOti j f; fhz gHfshapd> mtUl Dk; nj hOJ nfhsS qfs; mJ c qfs;
, UtUf;Fk; cghahdj hk; (e/gvyhk) tLk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd a j; , gD
my; m] :tj:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj; mg+j h¥j > e] hap kwWk; j Hkj P
, J , gD ` gghd; kwWk; j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl SsJ. , qF m` kj pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j P ; 430 "gpdgwWtj wfhfNt , khk; epakf;fggl LsshH. mth j fgH
\$WkNghJ> ebqfSk; j fgH nrhy;Yqfs;. mth j fgH \$whj ti u> ebqfSk;
j fgH \$whj Hfs;. mth U\$/ nraAk; NghJ ebqfSk; U\$/ nraAqfs;. mth
U\$/ nraahj ti u ebqfSk; U\$/ nraahj Hfs;. mth 'rkp myyh` { ykd;
` kj h' vdW nrhd;dhy; ebqfs; 'myyh` {kk uggdh yfy; ` kJ' vdW
nrhy;Yqfs;. mth c l fhHe;J nj hOk; NghJ ebqfSk; c l fhHe;J nj hOqfs;"
vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mg+
j h¥j ;
, j d; %yk; GfhhB K] yky; c ssJ .

~ j P ; 431 j d;Di l a Nj hoHfs; gpd;dhy; epdwUggi j f; fz:l egx[] y)
mthfs> "Kddhy; thUqfs> vdi dg; gpdgwWqfs;. c qfSf;Fg; gpd;dhy;
(epdW) , Uggthfs; c qfi sg; gpdgwwl Lk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] aj ;
my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

~ j P ; 432 egx[] y) mthfs; <rr Xi y Ntaggl:l xU \$l hu mi w mi kj:J
mj y; nj hOj hHfs;. mgNghJ mthfi sj; Nj b te;J gpdnj hl He;J te;J ryH
mthfSl d; nj hOj hHfs;. (eZ:l ` j P) mj y> "gH@ nj hOi fi aj ; j tu
kww nj hOi fi a Mz fs; j qfsJ tll by; nj hOtNj rwe;J J" vdW
egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd i] j ; , gD] hggj:(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB
K] yk;

~ j P ; 433 KMj:(uy) j kKi l a Nj hoHfS f;F , \h nj hOi f el j:J k; NghJ
neLNeuk; nj ho i tj j hHfs;. (mi j f; fz:l egx[] y) mthfs>) "KMNj! eH
Foggj i j cz:l hf;Fgtuhf , Uggi j t p UkGfvhah? ep kffSf;F , khkj ;
nrajhy; t\ \k] p tS` h(91)>] ggp ` p] kuggpf;f m/yh(87) , fu/ gp] kp
uggpf;f(96)> tyi yyp , j haf;\h (92) (Nghdw #uhffi s) XJ tll hf!" vdW
egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;
, qF K] ykd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [khj ; nj hOi f kwWk; , fhkj ;

434 egx[] y) mthfs; Nehathaggl bUej NghJ kffSfF (, khkj; nraJ) njhoi tjjijg; gwwpf; \$Wi fay;.... "mgNghJ egx[] y) mthfs; teJ mggfH(uy) mthfsfF , lg; gffkhf mkHeJ nfhz; hHfs; mkHej gbNa kffSfFj; njhoi tjjhHfs; mg+ gfH(uy) egx[] y) mthfi s epdwthW gpd; njhlHej hHfs; kffs; mg+ gfH(uy) mthfi sg; gpd; njhlHej hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk;

435 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; kffSfF , khkj; nrajhy; njhoi fay; (eZ; Neukhf;fhky) , Nyrhff; nfss;Lk. Vnddy> mthfsy; rmpathfsk> tNahj rHfsk> gytbHfsk> Nji tAi lNahUK; , Uff;fvhHfs; ebqfs; j dj;J njhOk; NghJ tUkpathW njhOJ nfhsSqfs;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk;

436 ehd; cz; kahf egx[] y) mthfs; kUej c qfs; k; teJ sNsd; mthfs> "njhoi f Neuk; teJ t; hy; c qfsy; vtNuDk; xUth ghqF nrhy;Yqfs; , d;Dk; c qfsy; FHMid mjpfk; mwpej th , khkj; nraAqfs;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd vd;Di la jei j vdd; k; \$wpdhH vdW mkH , gD] ykh mwptpf;fvhH. NkYk> "mgNghJ vdi dj; j tU FHMid mjpfk; mwpej th (vqfsy) vtUK; , yi y. (vdNt) vdi d , khkhf Kdd;Wj;J thHfs; mgNghJ (vdf;F) MW myyJ VO taJ , Uf;Fk;" vdWk; mkH , gD] ykh(uo) \$wpdhH. Gfhh mg+ j h¥j; kwWk; e] haP

437 vth FHMid mjpfk; fwWsshNuh> mth , khkj; nraal;Lk; mj y; vyNyhUK; rkkhf , Uejhy; mthfsy; Rd;hi t mjpfk; mwpej tUK> mj pYk; vyNyhUK; rkkhf , Uejhy; mthfsy; ` p[ujj y; Kej patUK> mj pYk; vyNyhUK; rkkhf , Uejhy> mthfsy; ,] yhjij Kj y; Vwwth (, khkj; nraal;Lk) vd egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vdW , gD k] ¥j;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

kwNwhH mwptggpdgb (mthfsy; taJ \$bath) vdWk; NkYk; mj pfhuk; ngwwth , Uf;Fk; ep; yay; kwwth , khkj; nraa Ntz;lhk; vdWk; xUtUila , yyjj y; mtUFNF chp gLf; fay; mthpd; mDkj p;pdwp mku Ntz;lhk; vdWk; egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD k] ¥j;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

438 "ngz; MZ f;Fk> f;Ukthrp K` h[uf;Fk> ghtp , iw ekgf; fahsDf;Fk; (%/k;Df;Fk) , khkj; nraa Ntz;lhk; vdgj hf egx[] y) mthfs; \$waj hf [hgH(uy) thayhf , gD kh[hty; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ. NkYk; , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [khj; njhoi f kwWk; , fhkj;

439 "c qfs; thp rfi s (] /gGfi s) NrHj ;J f; nfhsSqfs; , d;Dk; mtwWf;fj l ay; neUf;fj i j VwgLj ;J qfs; , d;Dk; fOj ;J ffi s xdWfnfhdW Neuhf i tj ;J f; nfhsSqfs; vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] hal' , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

440 "Mz fSi la rwej thp r kWi kggyd; mj pfkhhf; fj l f;Fk; thp r (] /g) Kj y; c ssj hFk; , d;Dk; mj y; rpwggwwJ kWi kggyd; Fi wthff; fj l f;Fk; thp r , Wj p; c ssj hFk; ngz fSi la rwej thp r (] /g) , Wj p; c ssj hFk; mj y; rpwggwwJ Kj y; c ssj hFk;" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

441 egx(] y) mthfS l d; XH , uty; nj hOj NghJ ehd; mthfS f;F , l gg;f;fkhf epdNwd; (mgNghJ) egx(] y) mthfs; vd; j i yi a gpdgf;fkhfg; gbj ;J vdi d mthfS f;F tygg;f;fkhf Mf;f;pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhP K] yk;

442 egx(] y) mthfS l d; nj hOj NghJ mthfS f;Fg; gpd;dhy; ehDk; XH mdhi j Ak; epdNwhk; vqfS f;Fg; gpd;dhy; (vd;Di la j ha) c k;K] {i yk; epdwhH vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhP K] yk; , q;F Gfhhap; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

443 nj hOi fay; egx(] y) mthfs; U\$/ty; , Uf;Fk; NghJ > thp ri a (] /gi g) mi l tj wF KdNg ehd; U\$/ nrajj hy> "myyh` ; c k; Mhtj i j mj pfggl j j l ;Lk; , d;Nky; , t;thW nraahj P" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ gfuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhP
"] /gg;NruhKNyNa U\$/ nra;J > gpd;dH (Fd;ej thW) el eJ (Xbr;) nrdW] /gg;NrHeNj d;" vdgJ mg+ j h¥j y; mj pfkhhf , l k; ngwWssJ .

444] /ggw;Fg; gpd;dhy; j d;phfj; nj hOj nfhz bUej xUti uf; fz l egx(] y) mthfs; mti uj; j ;k;gj; nj hOkhW fl ;i sap ;l hfs; vd thayhf , gD kmgj ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j ; kwWk; j ;k; P , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

445 ""] /ggw;Fg; gpd;dhy; j dj ;J epwtUf;Fj; nj hOi f , yi y" vdW j y;f; , gD my(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. , d;Dk; thgp] h(uy) thayhf > "ep Vd; mthfS l d; (] /gg;N) Nutyi y?" myyJ Vd; xUti u (gpd;dhy; c d;Di d) , Oj ;J f; nfhssty; y" vdgJ j guhd;py; mj pfkhhf c ssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [khj ; nj hOi f kwWk; , fhkj ;

˘ j ʃ ; 446 "nj hOi fffhd , fhkj ; i j ebqfs; nrtNawwhy; mj nj hOi fapd; gffk; nry;Yqfs; , d;Dk; mi kj i af; fi l gpbAqfs; NkYk; tpi ue;J (Xb) tuhj Hfs; NkYk; nj hOi fay; ebqfs mi lej mST nj hOJ tpi;L gpd;dH mi j (vOe;J) gHj j pahf;Fqfs;" vdW egp[] y) mTHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ˘ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. GfhhB K] yk; , q;F Gfhhapd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 447 "xU kdj H j dj ;Jj; nj hOti j tpi kwnwhUtUl d; , i z e;J nj hOtJ mj pfk; edi kahdj hFk; NkYk; xU kdj H kwnwhU kdj Ul d; nj hOti j tpi , uz ;L kdj HfSI d; , i z e;J nj hOtJ mj pfk; edi kahdj hFk; , t;thNw vt;tsT mj pfkhf;pvhHfNsh mej mST myyh˘ tpi k; r;vejj hFk;" vdW egp[] y) mTHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd c ga; , g;D fmg;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] hap , J , g;D ˘ ggghdy;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 448 vd;Di l a tpi ;hUf;F , khkj ; nraAkhW vdi d egp[] y) mTHfs; gz j j hHfs; vd c k;K tufh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. mg+ j h¥j ; , J , g;D Fi] khty;] ˘ P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 449 kff;S f;F , khkj ; nra;tj wfhf egp[] y) mTHfs; , g;D c k;kp kf;J }k;(uyd) mTHfi s (kj l dhtd;) gup j e; pahf;f;pdhHfs; mTH ghHi tawwtuhf , Uej hH vd md] ;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. m˘ kj > mg+ j h¥j ;

˘ j ʃ ; 450 449tJ ˘ j ʃ ; NghdNw Map\ h(uyd) thapyhf , g;D ˘ ggghdy; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 451 "tz ffj j pv;Fhpatd; myyh˘ i tj; j tpi NtW ehadyi y> vdW vth nrhd;dNuh? mtUf;Fj; nj hOi f el j ;J qfs; , d;Dk> tz ffj j pv;Fhpatd; myyh˘ i tj; j tpi NtW ehadyi y' vdW vth nrhd;dNuh mtUf;Fg; gpd;dhy; nj hOqfs;" vdW egp[] y) mTHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , g;D c kH(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. j Hkj P , J saʃg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 452 "c qfs;y; vtNuDk; nj hOi ffF tej hy; , khk; veepi yay; (vt;thW nra;J nfhz ;L) , Uf;f;pvhNuh mtUK; mt;thNw nraal ;Lk;" vdW egp[] y) mTHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd myP , g;D mgP j hy;g;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. j Hkj P , J saʃg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

GY˘ {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [khj ; nj hOi f kwWk; , fhkj ;

gaz p kwWk; Nehahsɸsɸd; nj hOi f

453 Kj yy; nj hOi f , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; j hd; fl i kahf;fggl ;J .
gɸd;dH mJ gaz j j wfhf i tj ;J f; nfhssggl ;J; KOj ; nj hOi f
gaz pɸyyhNj hUf;fhf (ehd;fhfg) gHj j pɸhf;fggl ;J vdW Map\ h(uyɸ)
mwptɸf;ɸwhH. Gfhhɸ K] yk;

454 gɸd;dH ` p[uj; nraj Tl d; ehd;F ufmj ;J ffs; fl i kahfɸd.
NKYk> gaz pSf;F Kj y; msT nj hOi fNa (fl i kahf) , Uej J vdW
Gfhhɸay; , l k; ngwWssJ .

455 "kfhi gj ; j tɸ> Vnddy> mJ gfypd; tj uhFk; , d;Dk; Rgi ` j ;
j tɸ> Vnddy> mj y; fɸhmj ; eZ ;lj hFk;" vdgJ m` kj y; mj pggbahf
, l kngwWssJ .

456 egɸ(] y) mthfs; gaz j j y; f] uhfTk> KOi kahfTk;
nj hOthHfs; NehdG> NehwWk> NehwfhkYk; , UgghHfs; vdW Map\ h(uyɸ)
mwptɸf;ɸwhH. j huFj ;dp , j d; mwptggshHfs; gykhdtHfs; MapDk> , J
k/Yy; vDk; j uj j y; pYssJ .

457 "myyh` ; j df;F khW nrati j vt;thW ntWf;ɸwhNdh> mt;thNw
j hd; msj j rYi fi a eji wNtw,Wti j tɸUkGfɸwhd;" vdW egɸ(] y) mthfs;
\$wɸdhHfs; vd , g;D c kH(uyɸ) mwptɸf;ɸwhH. m` kj ;

, J , g;D Fi] kh kwWk; , g;D ` ggghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl ;ssJ .

kwNwhH mwptgggy> "vt;thW j d;dh; tyɸAWj j ggl ;i j tɸUkGfɸwhNdh" vdW
cssJ .

458 egɸ(] y) mthfs; %dW i ky; myyJ %dW /gH] f;Ffs; gaz k;
Nkwɸfhz ;l hy; , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hOthHfs; vd md] ;(uyɸ) mwptɸf;ɸwhH.
K] yk;

459 ehqfs; egɸ(] y) mthfSl d; kj bhtyUe;J kffhtwFr;
nrdNwhk; ehqfs; kj bh j pUkGk; ti u egɸ(] y) mthfs; , uz ;L , uz ;L
ufmj ;J fs; nj hOj hHfs; vd md] ;(uyɸ) mwptɸf;ɸwhH. Gfhhɸ K] yk;

, q;F Gfhhɸpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

460 XH mwptgggy; egɸ(] y) mthfs; gj nj hdgJ ehl ;fs; j q;ɸpdhHfs;
(mtwwpy) f] H nraj hHfs; vdWk> kwNwhH mwptgggy; "kf;fhty; gj nj hdgJ
ehl ;fs;" vdWk; , g;D mggh] ;(uyɸ) mwptɸf;ɸwhH. Gfhhɸ

mg+ j hɸJ i l a XH mwptggpdgb "gj NdO ehl ;fs;" vdWk> kwNwhH mwptgggy;
"gj j de;J ehl ;fs;" vdWk; cssJ .

461 egɸ(] y) mthfs; j gɸf;ɸy; , UgJ ehl ;fs; j q;ɸ f] H nraj hHfs;
vd [hgH(uyɸ) thayhf mgj hɸj y; , l k; ngwWssJ . , j d; mwptggshHfs;
gykhdtHfs;

463 egɹ(] y) mthfs; #hpad; crrp rhatjwF KdG gaz j i j j ;
nj hl qf; dhy> Y` H nj hOi fi a m] H ti u gwgLj J thHfs; gpd;dH , wq;fp
, uz i l Ak; NrHj ;J ; nj hOthHfs;

(mthfs; gaz k; Nkwnfhs;Sk; NghJ) #hpad; crrp rhaeJ tɹ;lhy; Y` H
nj hOthHfs; gpd;dH gaz j i j nj hl q;FthHfs;. Gfhh K] yk;

"Y` H kwWk; m] i uj ; nj hOthHfs;. gpd;dH gaz j i j j ; nj hl q;FthHfs;"
vdW ` hfky;cssJ .

, d;Dk; mg+ eak; K] j ` hɹ[; K] ykyy> "mthfs; gaz j j y; , Uf;FkNghJ
#hpad; mbrhaeJ tɹ;lhy; Y` H kwWk; m] i uAk; NrHj ;J ; nj hOthHfs;
gpd;dH gaz j i j j ; nj hl q;FthHfs;" vdW cssJ .

464 ehq;fs; egɹ(] y) mthfSl d; j g+f; Aj j j j wFr; nrdNwhk;
(mgNghJ) egɹ(] y) mthfs; S` i uAk> m] i uAk; , d;Dk; kfhi gAk>
, \ hi tAk; NrHj ;J ; nj hOj hHfs; vdW KMj ;(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH. K] yk;

465 "ehd;F 'GHj ;J fS f;Ff; Fi wej J }uj j y; - kf;fhty;Ue;J
c] /ghd; ti uAss msT - f] H nraahj Hfs;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs;
\$wɹdhHfs; vd , g;D mggh ;(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH. j huFj dp , J sa/g; vDk;
j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . , d;Dk; , J , g;D Fi] khty; kt;\$/g; vDk;
j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . kt;\$/g; vdgNj rhahd fu j j hFk;

466 "ghtk; nra;J tɹ;lhy; ghtkd;dgj ; Nj bf; nfhs;gtHfSk> gaz k;
nrajhy; f] H nra;J Nehdi g tɹ;lL tLgtHfSk; vd;Di la ckkj j y;
rwej thfs;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH.

, J j guhdlay; sa/g; vDk; j uj j yk>] aj ; , g;D K] aagy; KH] y; vDk;
j uj j yk; i g` flay; Kfj] uhfTk; gj pthf;ssJ .

467 vdf;F %y tɹ;hj p , Uej J . vdNt> egɹ(] y) mthfs;l k;
nj hOi fi ag; gwwf; NflNI d; mj wF> "ep epdW nfhz ;L nj hO! Kbatyi y
vdwhy; mkHe;J nfhz ;L nj hO! mJ Tk; Kbatyi y vdwhy; tyg; g;fkhf
xUf;fsj ;J g; gLj ;J f; nfhz ;L nj hO!" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhHfs;
vd> , kuhd; , g;D ` {i] d;(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH. Gfhh

468 egɹ(] y) mthfs; xU Nehahsp i a eyk; trhhp;fr; nrdwhHfs;
mej Nehahsp j i yai z ay;] [j h nra;J nfhz bUggi j f; fz ;l hHfs;
mi j j ; J }f;fp vwpej hHfs; gpd;dH> "Kbej hy; gkay; nj hO. , yi ynadwhy>
rkfi Q %yk; nj hOJ nfhs! U\$/ci t tɹ] [j ht;wF rui j j r; rwWj ;
j hoj j p; nfhs!" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhHfs; vd , kuhd; , g;D
` {i] d;(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH. i g` fp

, J mg+ ` hj ky; kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

469 egɹ(] y) mthfs; rkkz kl ;Lj ; nj hOj i j ehd; ghHj ;J sNsd; vd
Map\h(uy) mwpt;f;fwhH. e] ha! , J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl ;LssJ .

[{kMj; nj hOi f

` j] : 470 "kffs; (j qfsJ) [{kMj; nj hOi ffi s tL tLti jj; j tHff Ntz ;Lk; , yi ynady; myyh` ; mthfSi la , jaqfsy; Kj j i u gj j J tLthd; mthfs; (ghtj j y; %of) kj p kwej thfsha; Mfp tLthHfs;" vd egr[] y) mthfs; kkgH fl i lap; kU (epdW) \$w ehqfs; Nfl bUff;Nwhk; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) kwWk; mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. K] yk;

` j] : 471 egr[] y) mthfSi d; ehqfs; [{kM nj hOJ tL;Lj; j jUkGNthk; mgNghJ c l;fhUtj wF Rthpd; epy; , UffhJ vdW] ykh , gD my; mf;thc (uy) mwptpf;f;vH. Gfhh> K] yk;

, qF Gfhh>pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

K] yk; i la kwNwhH mwptgg; "ehqfs; egr[] y) mthfSi d; [{kM nj hONthk; mgNghJ #h>pd; crrp rhaeJ tL bUff;K; gpdH ehqfs; j jUkg> mkHtj wF epi yj ; Nj LNthk;" vdW c ssJ .

` j] : 472 "ehqfs; [{kM nj hOi ff;Fg; gwF j hd; kj p Xa;T vLgNghk; kj p cz T mUe;J Nthk;" vdW] ` y; , gD] mj;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. Gfhh> K] yk;

, qF K] yk;pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . , d;Dk; kwNwhH mwptgg;> "egr[] y) mthfsJ fhyj j y;" vdWk; c ssJ .

` j] : 473 egr[] y) mthfs; epdW ci uahw; nfhz bUej hHfs;. mgNghJ rhpah eh l byUe;J tz pff; \$l;k; xdW c ssJ . kffs; vyNyhUK; mj d; gf;fk; nrdwdH. gss;pthay; gd;nuz ;L NgH kl ;LNk , Uej dH vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. K] yk;

` j] : 474 "[{kM nj hOi faNyh myyJ kwW nj hOi faNyh vtH xU ufmj j j mi l eJ tL; l hNuh mth kJ Kssi j g; gHj j p h f; f l ;Lk; mtUi la nj hOi f gHj j p h f; tLk;" vdW egr[] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. e] a> , gD kh[h kwWk; j huFj d;pd;

, qF j huFj d;pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . NkYk> , J] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . Mdhy> mg+ ` hj ky; KH] y; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɹ ; 475 egɹ(] y) mthfs; epdW nfhz ;L ci uahwWthHfs; gɹd;dH (rɹwɹJ Neuk;) mkHe;J nfhs;thHfs; gɹd;dH vOe;J epdW ci uahwWthHfs; mthfs; mkHe;J nfhz ;L ci uahwWthHfs; vdW vtuhTJ cdf;Fr; nra; j p nfhlj j hy; mth NghaAi uj j hH vd [hgH , g:D] Kuh(uyɹ)(mwptɹf;fɹwhH. **K] yk;**

˘ j ɹ ; 476 egɹ(] y) mthfs; ci u efoj ;Jk; NghJ > mthfSi la fz ;fs; rɹte;J tɹLk; rj j k; caHe;J tɹLk; Nfhgk; mj ɹfhj ;J tɹLk; fhi yaNyh > khi yaNyh j hf;Fj y; elj j tUk; gi ftHfi sg; gwɹwɹ xU gi li a vrrhggti ug; gwɹwɹ xU gi li a vrrhggti ug; NghdW ci uahwWthHfs; gɹd;dH "Ntj j j y; rɹwe;J myyh` ;tɹd; Ntj khFk; topfsy; rɹwe;J K` kkJ (] y) mthfsJ topahFk; (khHf;fj j y) Gj j hf Nj hwWtɹf;fggLk; xtntH U (j b) nraYk; gj mj ; MFk; xtntH U gj mj ;Jk; top Nfl hFk;" vdW \$WthHfs; vd [hgH(uyɹ) mwptɹf;fɹwhH. **K] yk;**

K] ykɹd; kwNwhH mwptɹggj > ntssɹf;fɹik ci uay > egɹ(] y) mthfs; myyh` ; tg; Gfoe;J ghuhl b > mj wFg; gɹd;dH cuj j Fuyy; NgRthHfs; vd cSSJ.

K] ykɹd; kwNwhH mwptɹggj > "ahi u myyh` ; NeHtopgglj j tɹɹ ; hNdH > mti u top nflggth ahUk; , yi y. , d;Dk; ahi u myyh` ; top nflj ;J tɹɹ ; hNdH > mti u NeHtopgglj ;J gth ahUk; , yi y" vd cSSJ.

e] aly; "xtntH U top Nflk; eufj ; j Na NrUk;" vdW cSSJ.

˘ j ɹ ; 477 "nj hOi fi a eɹ b; nfhz ;L > ci ui ar; RUf;fɹ; nfhs;tJ khHf;f mwptɹd; mi lahskhFk;" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$w ehd; Nfl ;LsNsd; vd mkkhH , g:D ah] ɹ(uyɹ) mwptɹf;fɹwhH. **K] yk;**

˘ j ɹ ; 478 egɹ(] y) mthfs; fh/gty; FHMdy; k[] ; (50tJ mj j ɹhak;) vdgi j xtntH U [{kMtɹYk; kf;fSf;F ci uahwWk; NghJ kɹkghy; , Uej gb XJ thHfs; ehd; , i j (mq;F) mthfsɹ kɹd;wɹ NtW vthɹ Kk; Nfl ;L kddk; nraaty; y vdW ckK ` ɹhk; gɹd;j ; ` hhp] h , g:D md;D/khd;(uyɹ) mwptɹf;fɹwhH. **K] yk;**

˘ j ɹ ; 479 "[{kM j ɹdj j y; , khk; ci uahwɹf; nfhz bUf;Fk; ej yay > vth NgRfɹwhNuh mth Gj j fq;fi sr; Rkf;Fk; fOij NghyhthH. NkYk; mthɹk; 'mi kj ɹahf , U!" vdW vth \$wɹdhNuh mtUf;Fk; [{kM , yi y" vdW egɹ(] y) mthfs; \$wɹdhHfs; vd , g:D mggh] ;(uyɹ) mwptɹf;fɹwhH. **m` kj ;** , J Gfhhɹ kwWk; **K] yk;** kh/g+ vDk; j uj j y; mg+ {i uuh(uyɹ) thayhf mwptɹf;fggl ;LSSJ.

˘ j ɹ ; 480 "[{kM j ɹdj j dW , khk; ci u efoj j ɹ; nfhz bUf;Fk; ej yay; cd;Di la ez ghɹ k > "mi kj ɹahf , U!" vdW eH \$wɹdhy > cd;Di la [{kMi t eɹ tɹz bj ;J tɹɹ ; ha;"

~ j] : 481 [{kM j pdj j dW (gssptthy) egr() y) mthfs; ci u efoj j f; nfhz bUej NghJ xU kdj H Ei oej hH. mthp k; "eH nj hOJ t p ;Buh?" vdW egr() y) mthfs; Nfl ;j w;F mth> ", yi y" vdW nrhdhdH. (mj w;F)> "VO! , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hO!" vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uop) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j] : 482 egr() y) mthfs; [{kMj; nj hOi fay; #uj ;J y; [{kM kwWk; #uj ;J y; Kdh/gpfd; Mfpatwi w XJ gtuhf , Uej hHfs; vd , g;D mggh] (uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

~ j] : 483 egr() y) mthfs; , uz ;L ngUehl ffs; kwWk; [{kMty; '] ggp p] k uggp;fy; m/yh> kwWk; ` y; mj hf ` j] {y; fh> ah' XJ thHfs; vd E/khd; , g;D g\ H(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

~ j] : 484 (ngUehSk; [{kM ehSk; xNu ehshf mi keJ t p Lk; NghJ) egr() y) mthfs; ngUehs; nj hOi fi a nj hOJ t p ;L [{kMtp;F rYi fasj j hHfs; . gpd;dH> "vtH ([{kM) nj ho t p UkGf;vvhNuh mth nj hOJ t p UkGf;vvhNuh mth nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd i] j ; , g;D mhfk;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > j Hkj B kwWk; , g;D kh[h.

~ j] : 485 "c qfsy; vtNuDk; [{kM nj hOJ t p ;l hy> mj d; gpd;dH ehd;F ufmj ;J fs; nj hOJ nfhssl ;Lk;" vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; . K] yk;

~ j] : 486 "eP [{kM nj hOJ t p ;l hy> eP Ngrhj ti u myyJ nts;Nawhj ti u mj DI d; NtW vej j ; nj hOi fi aAk; , i z f;fhNj ! ehqfs; Ngrhj ti u myyJ nts;Nawhj ti u xU nj hOi fAl d; kwnwhU nj hOi fi a , i z fff; \$lhJ vdW myyh` ;tpd; J j H mthfs; mji dNa vqfSf;Ff; fl ;i sap ;l hHfs; vdgi j Ak;] hagg; , g;D a j ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

~ j] : 487 "vtnuhUtH Fsj ;J t p ;L> gpd;dH [{kMtp;F teJ > mtuhy; Kbej mST nj hOJ t p ;L> gpd;dH , khk; ci ui a Kbf;Fk; ti uapYk; mi kj pahf , UeJ > gpd;dH mtUI d; nj hOf;pdwhNuh> mtUI la mej [{kMTf;Fk; , i lay; mth nraAk; gpi ofSk; Nkwnfhz ;L %dW ehl ;fSf;F mth nraAk; gpi ofSk; mtUf;fhf kddp;f;ggLfpdwd" vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

~ j] : 488 egr() y) mthfs; [{kM ehi sg; gwwpf; \$wpdhHfs; . " , j y; xU Neuk; , Uf;fwJ . xU K] yk; mbahd; nj hOj gb epdwpUf;Fk; Neuk; mj d; Neuj ;J l d; xjji keJ t p Lkhapd; mgNghJ mtd; myyh` ;tpk; vi j f; Nfl ;l hYk; mtd; mi j mtDf;Ff; nfhLf;fhky; , Uggj yi y vdWk; egr() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; , d;Dk; j d;Di la fuj j hy; mj d; msi tf; Fi wthff; Rl bf; fhz gj j hHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

"mej Neuk; nrhwgkhd Neuk;" vdWk; K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ .

~ j] : 489 "meNeuk; , khk; (k;kghy) mkHej j y;UeJ nj hOi fi a Kbf;Fk; ti u" vdW egr() y) mthfs; \$w ehd; Nfl bUf;f;Nwd; vd> mg+ GHj h j d; jei j thayhf mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

, J mg+ GHj htpd; \$wW vd j huFj dp j Hkhdj ;J sshH.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [{kMj; nj hOi f

˘ j ɸ ; 490 "meNeuk; m] H nj hOi fayUeJ #hpad; m] j kɸFk; ti u" vd mgJyyh˘ ; , gD] yhk; thayhf , gD kh[hty; , lk; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 491 "meNeuk; m] H nj hOi fayUeJ #hpad; m] j kɸFk; ti u" vd [hgH(uo) thayhf mg+ j hɸj ; kwWk; e] aɸyk; , lk; ngwWssd .

, J rkgej khf 40fFk; Nkwgl; \$wWfs; Gfhhɸpd; tɸɸTi uay; , lk; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 492 ehwgJ myyJ mj wFk; mj ɸkhd egHfs; , Uej hNy [{kMtɸYk> K/kɸhd nj hOi f cz ;L vdGJ Rd:dj j hf , Uej J vd [hgH(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH .

j huFj ;dp , J saɸg; vDk; j uj j ɸy; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 493 egɸ(] y) mthfs; xtntH [{kMtɸYk> K/kɸhd Mz ;fSf;Fk> ngz ;fSf;Fk; , Uej hHfs; vd>] Kuh , gD [{d;Jg;(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH . g] ;] hH . , J yaapd; (saɸg) vDk; j uj j ɸy; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 494 egɸ(] y) mthfs; (Fj gh) ci uay; FHMd; trdqfs; nɸtwi w XJ thHfs; NKYk> kffSf;F cgNj rk; nra;thHfs; vd [hgH , gD] Kuh(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH . mgj hɸj ;

, j d; %yk; K] ykɸy; c ssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 495 "mbi kfs> ngz ;fs> Foei j fs> Nehahsɸfs; Mɸɸ ehd;F egHfi sj ; j tɸj ;J [{kM nj hOi f> [khmj ;J l d; xtntH K] ykɸd; kɸk; fl ;] haf; fl i kahFk;" vdW egɸ(] y) mthfs;\$wɸdhHfs; vd j hɸf; , gD » ˘ hg; mwptɸf;ɸvH .

mg+ j hɸj ; , i j j hɸf; egɸ(] y) mthfs;ɸ kɸUeJ nraNaw;ɸtyi y vdW mg+ j hɸj ; Fwgggl ;LsshH . ˘ hfky;Nkwnrhdd j hɸf; mg+ %] h(uy) thayhf , ej ˘ j ɸ ; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 496 "gaz ɸ kɸ [{kM (fl i k) , yi y" vdW egɸ(] y) mthfs; \$wɸdhHfs; vd> , gD c kH(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH . j guhd! , J saɸg; vDk; j uj j ɸy; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 497 egɸ(] y) mthfs; kɸkghy; epdWtɸ ;] hy> ehqfs; vqfs; Kfqi s mthfi s Nehf;ɸ i tj ;J f; nfhsNthk; vd mgJyyh˘ ; , gD k] ɸj ;(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH . j ɸkɸj ɸ

, J saɸg; vDk; j uj j ɸy; gj ɸT nraaggl ;LssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 498 497tJ ˘ j ɸ ; ɸwF rhl ;ɸhf guhc (uy) thayhf , gD Fi] khty; , lk; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ɸ ; 499 ehqfs; egɸ(] y) mthfSl d; [{kMtɸy; gqNfwNwhk; mgNghJ egɸ(] y) mthfs; j b myyJ tɸy; yg; gɸj ;J f; nfhz ;L epwghHfs; vd> ˘ flk; , gD ˘] d;(uy) mwptɸf;ɸvH . mg+ j hɸj ;

mrrrj j pd; NghJ nj hOk; nj hOi f

~ j P] ; 500 ehqfs; egr([y) mthfSI d; j hj ; JH hpfh/ Aj j j j pd; NghJ] yhj ; J y; ft/g; (mrrrj ; nj hOi f) nj hONj hk; mgNghJ] ` hghf; f; spd; xU \$l;k;] /i g rhp nraj J. kwNwhU \$l;k; vj hpfSI d; Nghuhbf; nfhz bUej J. egr([y) mthfs; mej f; \$l;l j j w; F xU ufmj; nj hOi f el j j pdhHfs;: gpd;dH mthfs;: epdNw , Uej hHfs;: gpd;dH mej f; \$l;l k; vOe;J epdW mthfshf k] j j; nj hOi fi a epi wT nraj hHfs;: gpd;dH> mthfs; vj hpf; KdG mz pahf epdwhHfs;: gpd;dH> , uz ; l htJ mz p nj hOi ff; F tej J. mthfSf; F egr([y) mthfs; (KdGs; stHfSf; Fj; nj hOi f el j j p; J NghdNw) xU ufmj; nj ho i t j j hHfs;: gpd;dH mkHe; J nfhz ; l hHfs;: mthfs; j q; fs; J nj hOi fi ag; gHj j pahf; f; p; gpd;dH egr([y) mthfs;] yhk; nfhlj j hHfs;: vd] hyp` ; , g; D ft; thj ; (uy) kwNwhU] ` hgpad k] Ue; J mwpt; f; f; wH. GfhhB K] yk;

, q; F K] yk; pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ.] hyp` ; , g; D ft; thj ; (uy) j d; j e; j j ad; thayhf , i j mwpt; ggj hf , g; D kdj ` ; vdk; E}y; y; 'kj hGy; kmh; /gh' vDk; gFj p; y; gj pT nraaggl ; LssJ.

~ j P] ; 501 e[; J \$l;l j j hUl d; el ej Nghhy; egr([y) mthfNshL ehd; gq; F nfhz NI d; mgNghJ ehqfs; vj hpf; KdG NeUf; F NeH mz pt Fj ; J epdNwhk; mgNghJ egr([y) mthfs; vOe;J epdW vq; fs; mz pf; Fj ; nj hOi f el j j pdhHfs;: kwNwhH mz p vj hpfSI d; Nghhd ; l f; nfhz bUej J. egr([y) mthfs; j k; Kl d; (nj hOi fa; y) epdNwhUf; F xU U\$/ kwWk; , uz ; L] [j hf; fi s epi wNtw; pdhHfs;: gpd;dH mej mz padH mJ ti u nj hohky; Uej mz padhd; , l j j w; F; nrdW t; l ; dH. mLj j mz padH tej dH. egr([y) mthfs; mthfSf; F xU U\$ c kwWk; , uz ; L] [j hf; fi s epi wT nra; J t; l ; L] yhk; nfhlj j hHfs;: gpd;dH mthfs; vOe;J epdW j d; j j d; pahf xU U\$/ kwWk; , uz ; L] [j hf; fs; nra; J nj hOi fi a epi wT nraj dH vd , g; D c kH(uy) mwpt; f; f; wH. GfhhB K] yk;

, q; F GfhhB; pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ.

~ j P] ; 502 egr([y) mthfSI d; ehd; mrrrj ; nj hOi fa; y; gq; F nfhz NI d; mgNghJ ehqfs; , uz ; L mz pfi s mi kj Nj hk; xdW egr([y) mthfSf; Fg; gpd;dhy; epdWJ. mgNghJ vj hpf; f; gyhtw; Fk; vq; f; S f; Fk; , i l ay; , Uej dH. egr([y) mthfs;> 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$wNdhk; gpd;dH egr([y) mthfs; U\$/ nraj hHfs;: ehq; f; S k; U\$/ nraNj hk; gpd;dH mthfs; j k; j i yi a caHj j pdhHfs;: ehq; f; S k; j i yi a caHj j Ndhk; gpd;dH mthfS k; mthfi saLj j Uej mz padUk;] [j h nraj hHfs;: kwNwhH mz padH vj hpf; spd; neQ; r; w; F Kd; epdW Uej dH.] [j h Kbej Tl d; egr([y) mthfSI d; Uej mz padH vOe; j dH vdW [hgH(uy) mwpt; f; f; wH. (~ j P] ; RUf; fk;) kwNwhH mwpt; ggpd; gb gpd;dH egr([y) mthfs;] [j h nraj hHfs;: Kj y; mz padUk;] [j h nraj dH. kwNwhH mz padH vj hpf; spd; neQ; r; w; F Kd;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; mrrr epi yj ; nj hOi f

epdwpUej dH.] [j h Kbej TI d; egr([y) mthfSI dUej mz pãdH vOej dH
vdW [hgH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. (` j P] ; RUf;fk) kwNwhH mwptpggdgb gpd;dH
egr([y) mthfs;] [j h nraj hHfs;. Kj y; mz pãdUk;] [j h nraj dH. mej
Kj y; mz pãdH vOej TI d; , uz ;htJ mz pãdH] [j h nraj dH. gpd;dH
Kj y; mz pãdH (nj hOi f;fhfg) gpd;j qf;f , uz ;htJ mz p (NghUf;fhf)
Kddhy; nrdwdH. mwptpgghsH , t;thNw mwptj;j hH. gpd;dH , Wj pã; egr([y)
mthfs;] yhk; nfhLj;j hHfs; ehq;fSk;] yhk; nfhLj;j hHfs;. **K] yk;**

` j P] ; 503 mg+ maah\; m] ;] {ufR(uy) thã;yh f mgj hã;j y; **502**tJ ` j P] ;
NghdNw , l k; ngwWssJ. mej j; nj hOi f c] /ghd; vDk; , l j j y; el ej J
vdTk; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

` j P] ; 504 [hgH(uy) thã;yh f e] aã; y; egr([y) mthfs; j k;Ki l a
Nj hoHfs; y; xU mz pãdUf;F , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs; nj hoi tj ;J tã;L] yhk;
nfhLj;j hHfs; gpd;dH , uz ;htJ mz pãdUf;Fk; , uz ;L ufmj ;J ffs;
nj hoi tj ;J tã;L] yhk; nfhLj;j hHfs; vdW gj pthf;passJ .

` j P] ; 505 mg+ j hã;j y; **504**tJ ` j P] ; NghdNw mg+ gfuh(uy) mthfs;
thã;yh f , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j P] ; 506 egr([y) mthfs; mrrj; nj hOi fi a z U mz pãdUf;F xU uf;
mj; nj ho i tj j hHfs;. kwNwhH mz pãdUf;Fk; xU ufmj; nj ho i tj j hHfs;.
mthfs; j qfsJ nj hOi fi a (mj wF) Nky; gHj j pãhf;ftã; y vd
` { i j /gh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **m` kj > mg+ j hã;j ; kwWk; e] aP**
, J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

` j P] ; 507 , gD mggh] ;(uy) thã;yh f **506**tJ ` j P] ; NghdNw , gD
Fi] khtã; , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j P] ; 508 "mrrei yj; nj hOi f vdgJ mj j i r Nehf;fãhtJ xU ufmj;
nj hOtj hFk;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wãdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy)
mwptpf;fvhH. , J g] ;] hã; y; **'sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .**

` j P] ; 509 "mrrei yj; nj hOi fay;] [j h] ` ;T , yi y" vdW egr([y)
mthfs; \$wãdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) thã;yh f kH/gã vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl ;LssJ. , J j huFj ;dã; y; **sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT**
nraaggl ;LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pãhak; mrr ei yj; nj hOi f

, UngUehl ;fs; nj hOi f

~ j ¶ ; 510 "vej ehsy; kffs; Nehdi g ep wT nraJ , /gj H nraf;fwhHFNsh> mJNt <j y; /gij Ui la ehshFk; vej ehsy; kffs; FHghdpg; nfhLf;fwhHFNsh mJNt FHghdpg; ngUehshFk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH.

~ j ¶ ; 511 egx[] y) mthfs; k; xU rW gaz f; \$l;lj jpdH teJ j hqfs; NewW , uT gi w j hqfs; NewW , uT gi w ghHj j hfr; nrhd;dhHfs; vdNt> egx[] y) mthfs; Nehdi g t;L;L;LkHwK> kWehs; fhi y nj hOkp k; nry;YkhWk; kffSf;Ff; fl;i sap;l hHfs; vd> mg+ ci kH , gD md] ; , gD khyp;(uy) egj Nj hoHfshfj; j pfoej j d;Di la rwp> nghp j ei j ap kUe;J mwptpf;f;fwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j ;

, qF mg+ j h¥j pd; thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ. NkYk; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 512 egx[] y) mthfs; NehdGg; ngUehsy; Nghrrk; goqfs; nrytwi w rhggp hky; (ngUehs; nj hOi ff;Ff) fhi yay; nryy kh;l hHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. GfhhP

kwNwhH mwptpggdgb , J Kmyyf; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . , d;Dk; mthfs; cz;Z k; (Nghrrkgok) xwi wggi lahf , Uf;Fk; vdW m` kj y; cssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 513 egx[] y) mthfs; NehdGg; ngUehsdW rhggp hky; (nj hOi ff;fhf) ntsNaw kh;l hHfs; FHghdpg; ngUehsy; nj hohj ti u rhggp kh;l hHfs; vdW , gD Gi uj h j d; j ei j ap; thayhf mwptpf;f;fwhH. m` kj > j ¶Kj P

, J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 514 gUtki lej kwWk; khj tyf;fhd (mi dj ;Jg) ngz ;fi sAk; ngUehs; nj hOi ff;F ntsNa mDgGkhW egx[] y) mthfs; vq;fSf;Ff; fl;i sap;l hHfs; ewgz f;sy; kwWk; K] yk;fSi la JMt; mthfs; gq;F ngWtj w;fhf. Mdhy> khj tyf;fhd ngz ;fs> nj hOk; , l; j j pd; XuggFj p;ay; , Uf;f Ntz ;Lk; vd c kK mj pah(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 515 egx[] y) mthfs> mg+ gfH(uy) kwWk; c kH(uy) MfNahH ci u epfoj ;J tj wF KdG , U ngUehs;f;sy;K; nj hOJ tej hHfs; vd> , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 516 egx[] y) mthfs; ngUehsdW , uz ;L ufmj ;J fs; nj hOj hHfs; mj wF KdNgh myyJ mj w;Fg; gpdNgh (vJ Tk) nj hot;yi y vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. GfhhB K] yk> mgj h¥j > , gDkh[h> e] aB j ¶Kj P kwWk; K] dj ; m` kj ;

~ j ¶ ; 517 egx[] y) mthfs; ngUehs; nj hOi fi a ghq;F kwWk; , fhkj ; , dwp nj hOj hHfs; vd> , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. mgj h¥j ; , j d; %yk; Gfhhay; cssJ .

518 egx[] y) mthfs; ngUehs; nj hOi ff;F KdG vJ Tk; nj ho
khl; hHfs; mthfs; j kJ , yyj j wFj; j pUkgo t p; l hy; , uz L ufmj; J ffs;
nj hOthHfs; vd mg+] a] (uy) mwptpf; f; pvhH. , gD kh[h
, J `] d; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl; LssJ .

519 NehdGg; ngUehs; Yk> FHghd; ngUehs; Yk; egx[] y) mthfs;
nj hOi f i kj hdj j wF nry; thHfs; Kj d; Kj yy; nj hOi fi aj; j hd;
nj hl q; FthHfs; g; d; dH vOe; J > kffSf; F KdG epwghHfs; , d; Dk; kffs;
j q; fsJ th; raNyNa mkHej; UggHfs; mgNghJ mthfSf; F ci u epfoj j p
fl; i s , LthHfs; vd > mg+] a] (uy) mwptpf; f; pvhH. Gfhh K] yk;

520 "NehdGg; ngUehs; nj hOi fay; Kj y; ufmj j y; VO j fgUK;
, uz; lhtJ ufmj j y; l e; J j fgUK; c ssJ . mi t , uz bw; Fk; g; d; dUK;
f; Uhmj; (FHM i d XJ j y) cz; L" vd egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd
mkU , gD \{ l g; j k; j e i j kwWk; ghl; dhH thayhf mwptpf; f; pvhH. , ej
` j] ; Gfhhay; c ssJ . , J j Hkj bay;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j Yk; gj pT
nraaggl; LssJ .

521 egx[] y) mthfs; NehdGg; ngUehs; kwWk; FHghd; ngUehs; y;
'fh/g; kwWk; ' , fj ughj ; Mfpa mj j pahaqfi s XJ thHfs; vd > mg+ thfj ; my;
i y] (uy) mwptpf; f; pvhH. K] yk;

522 egx[] y) mthfs; ngUehs; p; NghJ (nry; Yk) NghJ k> j pUkGk;
NghJ k) nttNtW topfs; nrdW tUthHfs; vd [hgH(uo) mwptpf; f; pvhH. GfhhP

523 , gD c kH thayhf mgj h; j y; 522-tJ ` j] ; NghdNw
mwptpf; f; ggl; LssJ .

524 egx[] y) mthfs; kj bh tej J k; mthfSf; F , uz L ehl; fs;
, Uej J . mj y; mthfs; t; i sahbf; nfhz bUej hHfs; mgNghJ > "myyh` ;
mi t , uz bw; Fk; gj yhf mt; tuz; i l Ak; t; r; rwej twi w msj; J t; l; hd;
mi t FHghd; ngUehs; kwWk; NehdGg; ngUehshFk;" vdW egx[] y) mthfs;
\$wpdhHfs; vd > md] (uy) mwptpf; f; pvhH. mgj h; j > e] a! , J] ` P ; vDk;
j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl; LssJ .

525 ngUehs; nj hOi ff;F el e; J nry; tJ Rd; dj j hFk; v my(uy)
mwptpf; f; pvhH. j Hkj P , J `] d; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl; LssJ .

526 xU ngUehs; y; ki o ngho; J > mdW egx[] y) mthfs;
gss; pthry; nj ho i t j j hHfs; vd > mg+ { i uuh(uy) mwptpf; f; pvhH. mgj h; j ;
, J yaap; (sa/g) vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggl; LssJ .

fufz j ; nj hOi f

527 egx() y) mthfsJ fhyjj y; (mthfsJ kfd) , guh` k; mthfs; kuzki lej ehsdW #hpa fufz k; Vwgl;J. mgNghJ> " , guh` Ki la kuzjjhy; #hpa fufz k; Vwgl;L tpi;J" vdW kffs; \$wyhardH. mj wF> "#hpaDk> rej uDk; myyh` ;tpd; mj j hl rfsy; , uz ;L mj j hl rfsy; , uz ;L mj j hl rfsHFk;. ahUi la kuzjj wfhfTk> thotwfhfTk; fufz k; Vwgl;tj y; y. mi j ebqfs; fz ;Ltpi;hy> mJ cqfi s tpi;L tyf;Fk; ti u myyh` ;tpi; k; JM nraAqfs; nj hOqfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd Kfih , gD \ {mgh (uy) mwptpf;fwhH. **GfhhB K] yk;**

GfhhAi la kwNwhH mwptgggy> "mJ ntsprkhFk; ti u" vdW , lk; ngwWssJ .

528 "mJ cqfs; KdgtUe;J J}ukhFk; ti u nj hOqfs; , d;Dk; JM nraAqfs;" vDk; thrfk; mggfuh(uy) thayhf Gfhhay; c ssJ .

529 egx() y) mthfs; fufz j ; nj hOi fay; rgj kpi;L Xj pdhHfs; , uz ;L ufmj j y; Xj pdhHfs; , uz ;L ufmj j y; ehd;F U\$/Tfs; kwWk; ehd;F] [j hffs; nraj hHfs; vd Map\h(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. **GfhhB K] yk;**

, qF K] yk; Ki la thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ . kwNwhH mwptgggy; "egx() y) mthfs; XH mi ogghsi u mDggpdhHfs; mth '[khmj ; nj hOi f' c ssJ vdW mi ogG tpi;j hH" vdW c ssJ .

530 egx() y) mthfsJ fhyjj y; #hpa fufz k; Vwgl;J. mgNghJ egx() y) mthfs; (mJ ebq;Ftj wfhf) nj hOj hHfs; #uj ;Jy; gfuh XJk; mSTss Neuk; ti u elz ;l Neuk; epdwhHfs; gpd;dH xU elz ;l U\$/ nraj hHfs; gpd;dH j i yi a caHj j p elz ;l Neuk; epdwhHfs; mJ Kj yy; epdwJ Nghy; (elz ;L) , Uej J. gpd;dH] [j h nraj hHfs; gpd;dH vOe;J elz ;l Neuk; epdwhHfs; mJ Kj yy; epdw Neuj ;J f;Fk; Fi wthdj hf , Uej J. gpd;dH elz ;l nj hU U\$/ nraj hHfs; mJ U\$/ ci la Neuj ;j tpi; f; Fi wthdj hf , Uej J. gpd;dH j i yi a caHj j p elz ;l Neuk; epdwhHfs; mJ Kj yy; epdw Neuj ;j tpi; f; Fi wthdj hf , Uej J. gpd;dH elz ;l nj hU U\$/ nraj hHfs; mJ Kj y; U\$/Ti la Neuj ;j tpi; f; Fi wthdj hf , Uej J. gpd;dH j k; j i yi a caHj j p gpd;dH] [j h nraj hHfs; gpd;dH Kbj ;J f; nfhz ;l hHfs; mgNghJ #hpad; ntsprkhk; , Uej J. mgNghJ egx() y) mthfs; kffS f;F ci u efoj j pdhHfs; **GfhhB K] yk;**

, qF **Gfhh**apd; thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ .

K] yk; Ki la kwNwhH mwptgggy; #hpa fufz k; Vwgl; NghJ "egx() y) mthfs; vi ;L U\$/TfSI Dk> ehd;F] [j hffSI Dk; nj hOj hHfs; vdW c ssJ .

` j 531 my(uy) thayhf 530 tJ ` j ; NghdNw mwptpf;fggl;LssJ .

` j 532 MW U\$/TfSIDk; nj hOj hHfs; vd [hgH(uy) thayhf K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j 533 egx(] y) mthfs; l eJ U\$TfSIDk; ehd;F] [j hf;fSIDk; nj hOj hHfs; , uz ;htJ ufmj j pYk; mt;thNw nraj hHfs; vd c ga; gD fmg(uy) thayhf mgj h j y; , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j 534 gyjj fhwW tRk; NghJ egx(] y) mthfs> kz ;ba;l mkHe;J nfhz ;L > "ah myyh` ! , i j (vq;fS f;Ff) fUi z ahf Mf;fpaUs! j z ;l i dahf Mf;fptp hNj !" vdW gphHj j gghHfs; vd > , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH.

mkHe;J nfhz ;L> "ah myyh` ! , i j (vq;fS f;Ff) fUi z ahf Mf;fpaUs! j z ;l i dahf Mf;fptp hNj !" vdW gphHj j gghHfs; vd > , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. m\ ;\ h/gp> j guhdP

egx(] y) mthfs; ey eLf;fj j pd; NghJ , uz ;L ufmj j pYk> MW U\$TfSIDk; nj hOj hHfs; , d;Dk> mj j hl rpfS f;fhd nj hOi f , t;thW j hd;" vdW \$w;pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. i g` fP

Nkwfz ;l thNw myP , gD mgp j hyg; thayhf \ h/gp;ay; , l k; ngwWssJ . mj y; fi l rp thrfk; kl ;Lk; , yi y.

ki o Ntz bj; nj hOi f

535 egr([y) mthfs; vsp̄ ci laz p̄J > gz p̄thdtHfshf > ej hdkhd ei | AI d > , i wtdp̄ k; kdwhbathfshf (kj b̄h efi u t̄p̄L) ntsNa nrdwhHfs; NkYk > ngUehs; nj hOi f nj hOtJ NghdW (ki o Ntz b̄ gupHj j̄ j̄ tHfshf) , uz L ufmj J fs; nj hOj hHfs; c qfsJ , ej ci u NghdW ci uahwwt̄y; i y vd , gD mggh] (uȳp̄) mwpt̄f; f̄vwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h̄j > e] ā j̄ Hkj̄ B̄ kwWk; , gD kh[h , J j̄ Hkj̄ B̄ mg+ mthdh kwWk; , gD ` p̄ghdy;] ` P̄ ; vDk; j u j̄ j̄ y; gj p̄T nraagl LssJ.

536 egr([y) mthfspi k; kffs; ki o nghop̄hj̄ p̄Uggi j̄ g; gwwp vLj J i u j̄ j̄ dh. mj wF egr([y) mthfs; ngUehs; nj hOkp̄ j̄ j̄ p̄Yss k̄k̄gUfF mi dti uAk; kWehs; xdW NrHf;FkhW fl̄i sap̄i hHfs; , dDk; kffs; kWehs; ntsNaw Ntz Lnkd egr([y) mthfs; fl̄i sap̄i hHfs; #h̄p̄ad; Xuj j̄ y; nts p̄gl̄ J k; egr([y) mthfs; ntsNawp̄dhHfs; egr([y) mthfs; k̄k̄ghy; mkHej hHfs; ḡp̄d̄H j̄ f̄gH \$w̄p̄dhHfs; , i wti dg; Gfoej hHfs; ḡp̄d̄H > "kffNs! eb̄qfs; c qfs; efuj j̄ p̄d; twl r̄i ag; gwwp Ki wap̄ BHfs; myyh` ; mtdp̄ k; JM Nfl̄ FkhW c qfSfFf; fl̄i sap̄ Lssh̄d; mtd; c qfs; Ntz Lj i y m̄q̄f̄Fh̄j̄ J f; nfhs;thd; vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$w̄p̄dhHfs; ḡp̄d̄H > "mi dj J g; GfOk; , i wtDfNf! mtd; mkyqfs̄p̄d; , ulrfdhthd; mstww mUshsd; ēf̄h̄ȳyhf; f̄p̄Ui gAi latd; j̄ HgG ehsp̄d; mj p̄j̄ p̄ tz f̄f̄j̄ j̄ p̄v;Fh̄p̄atd; mti dj; j̄ t̄p̄ NtW ahUk̄y; i y. mtd; ehbai j̄ r; nrathd; vqfs; , ulr̄f̄Nd! eNa myyh` ! tz f̄f̄j̄ j̄ p̄v;Fh̄p̄atd; c di dj; j̄ t̄p̄ NtW ahUk̄y; i y. eNah Nji tawwtd; ehq̄f̄Nsh (c dḡf̄fk) Nji tAi latHfs; vqfs; k̄U ki oi ag; nghop̄ar; nrathahf! ēp̄ vqfs; k̄U , w̄f̄ff; \$bai j̄ vq̄f̄Sf̄F r̄f̄j̄ p̄ahfTk > KOi kahdj hfTk; Mf̄Fthahf!" vdWk; egr([y) mthfs; \$w̄p̄dhHfs; ḡp̄d̄H > j̄ kJ , U fuq̄fi sAk; c aHj j̄ p̄dhHfs; mthfsJ mf̄Fsp̄d; ntz i k nj h̄p̄Ak; mST mJ nkJ thf c aHeJ nfhz NI NghdJ. ḡp̄d̄H. kffsp̄d; ghy; j̄ kJ KJ i kfj; j̄ p̄Ugḡf; nfhz L j̄ kKi la NghHi ti aj; j̄ p̄Ugḡg; Nghl̄i hHfs; mgNghJ k; mthfs; j̄ kJ , U fuq̄fi sAk; c aHj j̄ Na i t̄j̄ j̄ p̄Uej hHfs; ḡp̄d̄H > kffsp̄d; ghy; j̄ p̄Uk̄ḡp̄ k̄k̄gi u t̄p̄L , wq̄f̄p̄dhHfs; ḡp̄d̄H , U ufmj J fs; nj ho i t̄j̄ j̄ hHfs; mgNghJ myyh` ; thdj j̄ y; Nkfj̄ i j̄ cz l̄ hf̄f̄p̄dh̄d; mj y; , bAI d; NrHej k̄p̄d̄Yk̄p̄Uej J. ḡp̄d̄H ki o nghop̄aj; nj hl̄ q̄f̄p̄J vd Map̄h(uȳp̄) mwpt̄f; f̄vwhH. mgj h̄j̄ ;

537 mgJ yyh` ; , gD i] j; mthfs; mwpt̄j̄ J ss] ` P̄ ; Gfhh̄p̄ad; ` j̄ j̄ y NghHi t khww̄g; Nghl̄i r̄k̄ḡtk > "egr([y) mthfs; JM nraj thfshf f̄p̄ȳhi t KdNdhf̄f̄p̄dhHfs; ḡp̄d̄H > , uz L ufmj J fs; r̄j̄ j̄ k̄p̄L Xj̄ j̄ ; nj ho i t̄j̄ j̄ hHfs;" vdW cssJ.

538 mg+ [m/gH my; ghkH(uy) thayhf j huFj dpa; "mthfs; j kJ NghHi ti a gQrk; khw Ntz ;Lk; vdgj wfhfj; j pUggg; Nghl ; hHfs;" vdW KH] y; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

539 ntssffpi kadW egx(] y) mthfs; epdW ci uahwf; nfhz bUej NghJ gsspthryDs; xU kdj H Ei oeJ> "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! nrhj ; ffs; ehrki leJ tpi d. topfs; mi lf;fggl ;L tpi d. j hqfs; JM nraAqfs! myyh` ; vqfs; kU ki oi a , wf;f;l ;Lk!" vdW \$wpdhH. mgNghJ egx(] y) mthfs; j kJ , U fuqfi sAk; caHj j pdhHfs; gpdh> "myyh` Nt! vqfs; kU ki oi ag; nghoptahf! , ulrfNd! vqfs; kU ki o nghoptahf! vdW \$wpdhHfs;" vd> md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwH. (^ j p; RUf;fk) , j y; ki oi a eWj ; kgbg; guhHj j j j k; , l k; ngwWssJ vd mwptpgghsH \$Wf;fwH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk](#)

540 ckH(uy) mthfsJ fhyjj y; gQrk; Vwgl ;hy; mggh] ; , gD mgj y; Kj j y;g(uy) mthfi s ki of;F JM nraAkhW ckH(uy) mthfs; Ntz ;LthHfs; , d;Dk> "myyh` Nt! egx(] y) (mthfsJ fhyjj y) mthfspd; JM %yk; cddp k; ki oi a Ntz ;LNthk; ep vqfSf;F ki o nghoptah! , gNghJ ehqfs; egx(] y) mthfspd; rwp jeij thayhff; Nfl ;f;Nwhk; vqfs; kU ki oi ag; nghoptahf!" vdWk; \$WthHfs; "mgNghJ vqfs; kU ki o nghopaggLk;" vd> md] ;(uo) mwptpf;fwH. [Gfhh](#)

541 ki o nghopj NghJ ehqfs; egx(] y) mthfsI d;UeNj hk; mgNghJ mthfs; j kJ (Nky) Mi li af; fi sej hHfs; mthfsJ clyy; eH gl ;J . NkYk> " , J myyh` ;Ti la Gj pa mdghs;gghFk;" vdWk; \$wpdhHfs; vd md] ;(uo) mwptpf;fwHfs; . [K\] yk](#)

542 egx(] y) mthfs; ki o nghoptij f; fz ;hy> "myyh` Nt! vqfSf;Fg; gyd; j uf;\$ba ki oi ag; nghoptahf!" vdW \$WthHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fwHfs; .

[Gfhh](#) [K\] yk](#)

543 egx(] y) mthfs; ki of;fhfg; guhHj j i d nraAk; NghJ > " , ulrfNd! vqfSf;fhf ml Hj j pahd> , b , bfff; \$ba> tpi ueJ tuf; \$ba> rhpj j thW (u` kj j hf) tuf; \$bai j f; nfhz ;L tUthahf! mj d; %yk; , Nyrhd> eH mj pfk; tuf; \$ba ki oi ag; nghopar; nra;thahf! eNa fz z pak;f;ftd> nfhi lahsd;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd] mj ;(uy) mwptpf;fwH. mg+ mthdh

[, J \] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ki o Ntz bj ; nj hOi f

544 Ri ykhd;(mi y) mthfs; ki o nghop Ntz Ltj wfhf efi u tjl
ntsNawpdhHfs; mgNghJ XH vWkG kyyhf;fhfggLj;Jf; nfhz ;L j d;Di la
fhy;fi s thdj;jpd; ghy; J}f;fpa ep yay> ", ul,rFNd! ehqfs; c d;Di la
gi lgGfsy; xU gi lgghf csNshk; c d; ki o vqfSf;F mtrpak; Nji t"
vd,W \$wpf; nfhz bUej i j f; fz ;l hHfs; gpd;dH> "eb;fs; vyNyhUk; j pUkgr;
nry;Yqfs; eb;fs; myyhj xUtuJ JMtpdhy; eH Gfl;l ggl;L tjl BHfs;"
vd,W Ri ykhd;(mi y) mthfs; \$wpajhf egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd
mgf { i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhHfs; m` kj;
, J ` hfky;'] ` P ; vDK; j ujj y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

545 egp() y) mthfs; ki of;fhf JM nraj NghJ thdj;ij Nehf;fj;
j kJ gpd;dq; fhy;fi s calj j pdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;fwhH. K] yk;

Mi I fs;

546 "vd;Di l a rKj haj j y; ry \$l;j j hH> ntl;fj j yj i j Ak> gl;hi li aAk; ` yhy; (mDkj pf;fggl;lJ) vd vz Z tH. (Mdh y> mi tNah tyf;fggl;i t)" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ MkH my; m\; mhR(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **mgj h¥j** ; j d; %yk; Gfhhay; c ssJ .

547 ehqfs; j qfk; kwWk; ntssp; ghj j uqfsy; cz z Ntz;lhnkdWk> gUf Ntz;lhnkdWk> gl;hi l fs; mz ja Ntz;lhnkdWk> mj d; kU ehqfs; cl;fhu Ntz;lhk; vdWk; egp([y) mthfs; vqfSf;Fj; j i l tjj j hHfs; vd ` { i j gh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **GfhhP**

548 , uz;l tpuwfi l myyJ %dW myyJ ehd;F tpuwfi l fs; mST gl;lJ;Jz p NrHej kww Jz pfi sj; j tu (KOf;f KOf;f)gl;bdhy; Md Mi l fi saz ptij egp([y) mthfs; j i l nraj hHfs; vd c kH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **GfhhP K] yk;** , qF K] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

549 xU gaz j j y; mg;JH u` khd; , gD mt/g; kwWk;] { i gh(uy) Mfa , UtUf;Fk; Neha; , Uej fhuz j j pdhy; gl;Lrri l i l mz ptj wF egp([y) mthfs; rYi fasij j hHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **GfhhP K] yk;**

550 egp([y) mthfs; vdf;F xU gl;hi l nfhLj j hHfs; ehd; mi j mz jeJ nfhz;l ntspay; tej NghJ egp([y) mthfsJ Kfj j y; Nfhgj j pd; mwFwi af; fz NI d; c l Nd ehd; mi j f; fpj j vd; tll Lg; ngz fSf;Fg; gq;f;l t l NI d; vd myR(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **GfhhP K] yk;** , qF K] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

551 "j qfKk> gl;l k; vd;Di l a rKj haj j pd; ngz fSf;F mDkj pf;fggl;lssd. Mz fSf;F tyf;fggl;lssd" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg%] h(uo) mwptpf;fvhH. **m` kj > e] aP kwWk; j Hkj P , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl;lssJ .**

552 "myyh` ; j d;Di l a mbahd; kU mUsnraj hy> mtdp k; mej mUspd; mi l ahsj i j f; fhz tUkGfvhd;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , kuhd; , gD ` { i] d;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **i g` fP**

~ j 553 (vfi;J kwWk; rnhah Mfpa ehLfsy; jahhp;ff; \$ba) xUti fg; gl;hi li aAk> fhtp epw Mi li aAk; egp(] y) mthfs; j i l nraj hHfs; vd myl(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. K] yk;

~ j 554 egp(] y) mthfs; vd;Di la clyy; , uz ;L fht;ahi l fi sf; fz ;J k; (Nfhgj j hy)> " , i j mz ptj w;F cd;Di la j hah cdf;Ff; fl ;i sap ;hd?" vd;W \$wpdHfs; vd mg;J yyh` ; , g;D mkH(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. K] yk;

~ j 555 (rli laYss) i g kwWk; fhyhy; gl ;Lj ; Jz pahy; , uz ;L xl ;Lg; Nghl ggl bUej egp(] y) mthfs;J [pgh xdi w m] kh gpdj ;J mg;fH(uy) vLj j hHfs; : mgj h¥j ; , j d; %yk; K] yky; c ssJ .

mJ Map\ h(uy) mthfs; kUej J . mth , wej gpd; ehq;fs; mi j g; ngwWf; nfhz Nl hk; mi j egp(] y) mthfs; mz pthHfs; mi j ehq;fs; Neha; epthuz k; Nj Ltj w;fhfj ; j z z hy; myr;f; nfhsNthk; vdWk; m] kh gpdj ;J mg;fH(uy) thayhfNt K] yky; c ssJ .

"mthfs; mi j ntss;f; fpi kadWk> J}Jf; FOtpdH vtNuDk; tUk; NghJ k; mz p;J nfhs;thHfs;" vd Gfhh; j dJ my; mj Gy; K/guj ; vDk; E}yy; gj pT nraJ sshHfs;

[dh] h

556 "tUggqfi s (vyyhk) mfwwf; \$ba kuz j i j mj pfk; eji dT \$Uqfs;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. j tkj > e] aP

, J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

557 "j dfNfwgLk; j b;fd; fhuz khf c qfsy; vtUk; kuz j i j tUkg Ntz ;hk; vtNuDk; eHgej j j w;Fsshdhy; ", i wth! ehd; caH thotJ vJ ti u vdf;F eyyj hf , Uf;FNkh mJ ti u vdf;F thof; fasppghahf! NkYk> vgNghJ kuz Nk vdf;F eyyj hf , Uf;FNkh mgNghJ vdi d cyfyUe;J vLj ;J f; nfhs;thahf! vdW \$wL;Lk;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. Gfhh > K] yk;

558 ", i w ekqfi fahsd; newwp Nthi tAl d; , wf;fd;whd;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Gi uj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mg+ j h > e] haP kwWk; j tkj P , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

559 ", wf;Fk; j Uthay; , Uggtdf;Fk; 'tz ffj j w;Fhpatd; myyh` i tj; j tu NtnwtUkyi y" vdW cWj i a Cl;Lqfs;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] a] ; kwWk; mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk> mg+ j h > e] haP j tkj > kwWk; , gDkh[h.

560 "c qfsy; , wf;Fk; j Uthay; , UgNghh; k; ah d; (#uh) XJ qfs;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd k/f;f; , gD a] hH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mgj h > e] aP , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

561 egp[] y) mthfs; mg+] ykh(uy) mthfSi la kuz Neuj j y; mq;F tej hHfs; mtUi la fz; j w;ej thW , Uej J . mtUi la fz; i z egp[] y) mthfs; %btp; ;hHfs; gpd;dH> "caH i fggwggL t; ;hy; ghHi t mi j g; gpd; nj hl Hf;wJ " vdW \$wpdhHfs; mgNghJ mtUi la FLkgj j hhy; rpyH mo Mukgj j hHfs;. mj w;F> "c qfs; caHfSf;F eyyi j j; j tu NtW vi j Ak; Nfl ;hj Hfs; Vnddy> (, gNghJ) kyf;Ffs; eb;fs; nrhy;tj wnfyyhk; Mkb; \$Wf;vvhHfs;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; gpd;dH> "ah myyh` ! mg+] ykhi t kddj ; tL! NeHtop ngwwthfsy; mtUi la eji yi a caHj j aUs! mtUi la fgi u mtUf;F tprhykhf; f;paUs! NkYk> mj y; ntsrrj i j cz ;lhff;paUs! mtUi la mbrRtl;by; (mti ug; gpd;gwwg) gz pahwWti u epak' vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd ck;K] ykh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 562 "egʀ[] y) mthfs; , wej Tl d; mthfs; kʉ ˘ ʃuh' vDk; (akd; eh|bd; xU ti f) rhyi t Nghl L %l ggl i J" vdW Map\h(uyʃ) mwptʃf;fʃvhH. Gfhhʃ K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 563 mg-gfH(uyʃ) mthfs; egʀ[] y) mthfi s , wej gpd;dH Kjj kʃ i hHfs; vd Map\h(uyʃ) mwptʃf;fʃvhH. Gfhhʃ

˘ j ʃ ; 564 " , i w ekgrfi fahsdpd; caH (mtd; fl dgl i tdhf , Uggpd;) mtDi la fl d; mi l f;fggLk; ti u mj Dl d; nj hq;fʃf; nfhz bUf;Fk;" vdW egʀ[] y) mthfs; \$wʃdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyʃ) mwptʃf;fʃvhH. m` kj > j ʃkj ʃ

, J ˘] d; vDk; j uj j ʃ; gj ʃT nraaggl LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 565 "mti u , yei j , i y fyej j z z hʃ; Fʃgggl Lq;fs; NkYk; mtUi la (, ˘ uhkpd;) , U J z ʃfʃpdhy; mtUf;Ff; f/gdLq;fs;" vdW (˘ [;[pd; NghJ) xl i fjj yʃUe;J tʃe;J , wej th nj hl Hghf egʀ[] y) mthfs; \$wʃdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] (uyʃ) mwptʃf;fʃvhH. Gfhhʃ K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 566 egʃ Nj hoHfs; egʀ[] y) (mthfs; kuz ki lej gpd) mthfi sf; Fʃgggl i ehba NghJ > "ehq;fs; kww kdj Hfʃpd; Mi l fi sg; NghdW mtʃggj h> myyJ mggbNa tʃL tʃL tʃh vdgi j myyh` tʃpd; kʉ Mi z ahf> ehq;fs; mwʃa kh l NI hk;" vdW \$wʃdh vd Map\h(uyʃ) mwptʃf;fʃvhH. (˘ j ʃ ; RUF;fk) m` kj > mg+ j hʃj ;

˘ j ʃ ; 567 egʀ[] y) mthfSi la (, weJ tʃ i l) kfi s ehq;fs; Fʃgggl bʃ; nfhz bUf;Fk; eʃ yay; mthfs; tej hHfs; , d;Dk > "ehq;fs; mti u %dW myyJ lej Ki w myyJ c q;fʃf;Fr; rhʃhfggLk; ti u mj wFk; mj ʃfkh d Ki wfs; Fʃgggl Lq;fs; , d;Dk; , yei j , i y fyej j z z hʃdhy; Fʃgggl Lq;fs; , Wj ʃay; fwguk; cgNahfʃq;fs;" vdW \$wʃdhHfs; ehq;fs; Kbj ;J f; nfhz L egʀ[] y) mthfSf;Fj ; j fty; nfhlj Nj hk; mthfs; j kJ fʃq;fʃi af; nfhlj J "mi j c sshi lah f Mf;fʃf; nfhs;Sq;fs;" vdW \$wʃdhHfs; Gfhhʃ K] yk;

kwNwhH mwptʃggdgb mthʃd; (Fʃgggl Lji y) tyJ Gwk; kwWk; c@ nraaf;\$ba gFj ʃfi sf; nfhz L njhl q;Fq;fs; vdW c ssJ. Gfhhʃpd; kwNwhH mwptʃggdgb ehq;fs; mtuJ Nfrj i j %dW ri lah f gʃz z ʃ mtUf;F gpd;dhy; Nghl NI hk; vdWk; c ssJ .

568 gUj j p̄hy; Md ntsi sj; Jz p̄hy; eḡ(̄) y) mthfS f;F
f/gd̄p̄ ggl̄ l̄ J mj̄ y; r̄ l̄ i l̄ Nah j i ygghi fNah , y i y vd Map̄ h(uȳp̄)
mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. Gfhh̄ K̄] yk;

569 (eatQr̄ fHf̄ s̄ p̄; j i ytd) mḡ J y y h̄ ; , gD c i g , wej J k;
m̄ t̄ D i l̄ a k̄ f̄ d; eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s̄ p̄ k; teJ> "j hq̄ f̄ s; j q̄ f̄ s J M i l i a f;
nfhLq̄ f̄ s; ehd; mj̄ y; m̄ t̄ U f; F f; f/gd̄ p̄ L f; nfh̄ s; f̄ Nwd;" vdW Nf̄ l̄ i hH.
eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s; nfhLj J t̄ p̄ l̄ hHf̄ s; vd , gD c kH(uȳp̄) mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. Gfhh̄
K̄] yk;

570 "eb̄ f̄ s; ntsi s M i l m z p̄ a q̄ f̄ s; Vnddy; mJ Nt c q̄ f̄ s;
M i l f̄ s y; r̄ w e j j h F k; c q̄ f̄ s i l a k a a j J f̄ s f; F k; (, w e j N j h U f; F k;)
nts i s M i l a y; f/gd̄ p̄ L q̄ f̄ s;" vdW eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s; \$w̄ p̄ d̄ hHf̄ s; vd , gD
mggh] (uȳp̄) mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. m̄` k̄ j > mg+ j h̄ ÷ j > j p̄ k̄ j ÷ kwWk; , gD kh[h
, J j p̄ k̄ j b̄ y;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; g j p̄ T nraaggl̄ LssJ .

571 "c q̄ f̄ s y; vtNuDk; j d; Di l a (K/k̄ p̄ h̄ d) rNfhj uDf; Ff;
f/gd̄ p̄ l̄ hy> m i j e y y K i w a y; nraal̄ Lk;" vdW eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s;
\$w̄ p̄ d̄ hHf̄ s; vd> [hḡ h̄(uȳp̄) mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. K̄] yk;

572 c` j; A j j j j y; \ ` j̄ h̄ d , uz L Mz; kaaj J f̄ f̄ i s xNu
f/gd̄ y; 'eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s; , i z j j hHf̄ s; " , thf̄ s y; F H M i d m j p̄ f̄ k;
mw̄ e j t̄ h a h̄ ?" vdW Nf̄ l̄ i L m̄ t̄ i u F o p̄ f̄ s; K j y h t j h f i t j j h H f̄ s; , e j
\ ` j̄ f̄ s y; vtUf; Fk; F s p̄ ḡ h l̄ i ḡ l̄ t̄ y i y. n j h O i f A k; e l j j ḡ l̄ t̄ y i y vd
[hḡ h̄(uȳp̄) mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. Gfhh̄

573 "f/gd; Jz p̄ f̄ s y; m j p̄ f̄ t̄ i y N g h l h j H f̄ s;. Vnddy> mJ
m j p̄ t̄ i u t̄ y; ḡ l̄ q̄ f̄ g g L k;" vdW eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s; \$w̄ p̄ d̄ hHf̄ s; vd m y l̄(uȳp̄)
mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. mḡ j h̄ ÷ j ;

574 "eP vdf;F Kddhy; , weJ t̄ p̄ l̄ hy; ehd; c d i d f;
F s p̄ ḡ h l̄ i N t̄ d;" vdW eḡ(̄) y) mthf̄ s; \$w̄ p̄ d̄ hHf̄ s; vd Map̄ h(uȳp̄)
mwpt̄ p̄ f; f̄ p̄ v̄ hH. m̄` k̄ j > , gD kh[h , J , gD ` p̄ ḡ h d̄ y;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y;
g j p̄ T nraaggl̄ LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 575 vdi d my(uy) Fspgghl;l Ntz;lK; vdW /ghj j kh(uy) t] paj ;
(kuz rhrdk) nraj hH vd m] khgdj;J ci k] ; mwptpf;fvhH. **j huFj dp**

~ j ¶ ; 576 Gi uj h(uy) mthfs> fhkj P Fyj j j r; NrHej xU ngz z pd;
rkgtk; gwvpf; FwggLi fay> egx(] y) mthfs; mtSila tgrrhuf;
Fwj j wfhf mti sf; fyNywe;J nfhs;SkhW fl;i sap;l hHfs; gpd;dH
mtSf;Fj; nj hOif el j;J khWk; fl;i sap;l hHfs; mtSf;Fj; nj hOif
el j j ggl;l J. mts; ml ff(K)k; nraaggl;l hs; vdW Fwggli;l hH. **K] yk;**

~ j ¶ ; 577 j wnfhi y nraaggl;l xUtUi la [dh] h egx(] y) mthfs;l k;
nfhz;l tuggl;l J. egx(] y) mthfs; mj wFj; nj hOif el j j tyi y vdW
[hgH , gD] kuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

~ j ¶ ; 578 gsspthri yf; \$Ib (ngUf;f) f; nfhz bUej xU ngz z pd;
rkgtk; gwvpf; FwggLi fay> egx(] y) mthfs; (] ` hghf;fs;l k)
mgngz j z f; Fwj;J trhhj j hHfs; mj wF mthfs; "mth , we;J t;l hH"
vdW \$wpdhHfs; mj wF "ebqfs; Vd; vdf;F nraj p nrhytyi y?" vdW
egx(] y) mthfs; Nfl;l hHfs; mej t\aj j j g; gwvp mthfs; nghj hff;
fUj tyi y. gpd;dH "mtSila kz z i wi a vdf;Ff; fhz gAqfs;" vdW
egx(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs;. mij mthfs; egx(] y) mthfSf;Ff;
fhl bdhHfs; mtSf;fhf egx(] y) mthfs; nj hOj hHfs; vd
mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhh> K] yk;**

gwF> ", ej kz z i wfs; mj yUggthfSf;F , Us; epkgraj hf cssd.
ep;rakhf ([dh] h ghtkd;dgGj) nj hOif apd; fhuz khf , twwy;
ntsrrj j j mthfSf;F myyh` ; cz;l hf;Ffdwhd;" vdW egx(] y) mthfs;
\$wpdhHfs; vdgJ k; K] yky; mj pf;ggbahf , lk; ngwWssJ.

~ j ¶ ; 579 kuz r; nraj i a tpskguk; nrati j egx(] y) mthfs; j il
nraj hHfs; vd ` {i j /gh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. **m` kj > j Hkj P**
, J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl;l ssJ.

~ j ¶ ; 580 e[h» kd;dUi la kuz r; nraj p mtUi la kuz j pdj j dNw
egx(] y) mthfSf;Fr; nrhygggl;l J. (mgNghJ) egx(] y) mthfs; j qfs;
Nj hoHfSl d; [dh] h nj hOJ k; , lk; nrdW mz ptFgi gr; rhp nraj hHfs;
, d;Dk; mtUf;fhf ehd;F j fgHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy)
mwptpf;fvhH. **Gfhh> K] yk;**

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [dh] h

581 K] ykhd xU kdj H , weJ> myyh` t;wF xU NghJ k;
, i z i t f;h j ehwgJ egHfs; mtUi la [dh] htp;fhf NrHeJ (nj ho)
epdwhy; mtUf;fhf mthfSila ghe;Ji ui a myyh` ; Vw;f;pdwhd; vdW
egx() y) mthfs; \$w ehd; Nfl;LsNsd; vd , g;D mggh] (uy) mwptpf;f;vwh.
K] yk;

582 ep/gh] {i la ehlf;sy; , weJ Nghd xU ngz :Z f;fhf egx() y)
mthfs; nj hOi f el j;Ji fay; ehd; mthfSf;Fg; gpd;dh; epdW nj hONj d;
mgNghJ mthfs; mj d; (i kaj j pd;) eLty; epdwp;Uej hHfs; vdW] Kuh gpd;
[{d;J g;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhP K] yk;

583 myyh` t;pd; kU Mi z ahf! egx() y) mthfs; 'i gj h' vDk;
ngz :Z i la , uz :L kfd;f;sp; ([dh] h) nj hOi fi a gss;thayy; nj ho
i t j j hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. K] yk;

584 i] j ; , g;D mHfk;(uy) vq;f;Sf;F [dh] hj ; nj ho i t f;Fk; NghJ
ehd;F j fgHfs; \$WthHfs; xU [dh] hty; l eJ j fgH \$wpt;f;hHfs; (, J
gww) ehd; mthfs; k; Nfl;NghJ egx() y) mthfs; , t;thW j fgH
\$wAs;shHfs; vd gj y;sj j hHfs; vd mg;JH u` khd; , g;D mgP i yyh
mwptpf;f;vwh. K] yk> mgj h¥j > e] haB j Hkj B kwWk; , g;D kh[h.

585] ` y; , g;D ` {i d/g;(uy) mthfSf;F [dh] h nj hOi f
el j;Ji fay; myx(uy) mthfs; MW j fgH \$w;pdhHfs; gpd;dh "mth gj ;Uj ;
Nj hoH" vdW Fwgg;Ls;shHfs;] aj ; , g;D kd;] _H(uy) , j d; %yk;
GfhhP; c ssJ .

586 egx() y) mthfs; [dh] hf;f;Sf;F nj hOk; NghJ ehd;F j fgH
\$WthHfs; NKYk> Kj y; j fgHy; #uj ;Jy; /ghj j p h XJ thHfs; vdW
[hgH(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. m\ \ h/gk. , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl ;LssJ .

587 ehd; , g;D mggh] (uy) mthfSf;Fg; gpd;dh; epdW [dh] hj ;
nj hOi f nj hONj d; mgNghJ mthfs; #uj ;Jy; /ghj j p h Xj pdhHfs;
gpd;dh> mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs! , J Rd;d; j j hFk;" vdW \$w;pdhHfs; , g;D
mt/g;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhP

~ j ¶ ; 588 " , ul,rFNd! , ti u kddj j Us;thahf! NkYk; , th kD fUi z
Ghptthahf! NkYk; , tuJ gi oi ag; nghWj ;J> Rfk; msqgghahf! , th nry;Yk;
, ljjj rqi ff;Fhøj hf;Fthahf! NkYk> , th GFk; , ljjj (fgi u)
trhykhf;Fthahf! j z z hYk> gdpffl bahYk> Myqfl bahYk; (, tuJ
ghtqfi sf) fOtj; J}ai kggLj ;J thahf! mOf;fyUe;J ntsi s Mi li a
Rj j ggLj ;J tJ NghdW gi ofsyUe;J , ti u Rj j ggLj ;J thahf! NkYk!
, qFss FLkgjj hi u tð rwej FLkgjj hi u , tUf;F VwgLj ;J thahf!
NkYk> , qFss FLkgj ij tð (ki dti a tð) rwej FLkgj ij
VwgLj ;J thahf! NkYk> , ti u Rthf;fj j y; GFj ;J thahf! NkYk> , ti u
kz z i wad; Nrhj i dayUe;J k; kwWk; euf neUggd; Ntj i dayUe;J k;
fhj j Us;thahf!" vdW egp() y) mthfs; [dh] hj ; nj hOi fapd; NghJ
XJ thHfs; ehd; mi j kddk; nraJ nfhz NI d;" vd mt/g; , gd
khyf;(uyd) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

~ j ¶ ; 589 " , ul,rFNd! vqfsy; caNuhbUgNghi uAk> kuz j j thfi sAk;
, qF tej UgNghi uAk> rwpthfi sAk; nthpthfi sAk; Mz fi sAk>
ngz fi sAk; kddj j Us;thahf! , ul,rFNd! vqfsy; caNuhL , UgNghi u
,] yhj j d; mbggi lay; thor; nrathahf! , dDk; vqfsy; , wggthfi s
, i wekgpfi f css epi yay; , wffr; nrathahf! , ul,rFNd! , tUf;Fhøj
(ew) \$yia (ehqfs; mtUf;fhf c d d d k; Nfl ;Lk; mi j) vqfS f;Fj;
j Lj ;J tð hNj ! vdW egp() y) mthfs; [dh] hj ; nj hOi fapd; NghJ
XJ gthfshf , Uej hHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk>
mgj h≠j ; e] aB j ðkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h.

~ j ¶ ; 590 "ebqfs; [dh] hj ; nj hOi f nj hOj hy; mj wfhfj ; J}ai kahd
vz z j Nj hL (, i wtdð k) gphj j i d nraAqfs;" vdW egp() y) mthfs;
\$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;fvhH. mgj h≠j ;
, J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j ¶ ; 591 "[dh] hi t tð uthf vLj ;J r; nry;Yqfs; Vnddy> mJ
eyy(nray; nraj)j hf , Uej hy; eyyJ . mi j mj d; , lk; vLj ;J r;
nrygtuhtHfs; mt;thwpyi ynady> mJ j ðJ . mi j cqfi s Nj hi s tð L
Ntfkhf , wffp tð ; tuhtHfs;" vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd
mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;fvhHfs; GfhhB K] yk;

592 "vtH xUth xU [dh] htY; fyeJ nfhz;l mj wF nj hOi f elj;K; ti u , Uf;fwhNuh mtUf;F xU fuhj; edi kAz;l. vd egx() y) mthfs; \$wpa NghJ ' , U fuhj;J ffs;' vdwhy; vdd? vdW tptdgg;lJ. mj wF> " , uz;l ngUk; ki yi a Nghdwi t (edi kfs;)" vd egx() y) mthfs; gj ysj j hHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fwhHfs;. GfhhB K] yk;

593 mg+ {i uuh(uy) thayhf GfhhB; "vtH xUth , i w ekgrfi fNahLk> edi ki a ehbatuhfTk; xU K] ykpd; [dh] hi tg; gpd; nj hl Hf;fwhNuh> NkYk; mj wF nj hOi f elj;K ml ffk; nraJ Kbf;Fk; ti u mj DI d; , Uf;fwhNuh mth , uz;l fuhj;J fs; edi kAl d; j;UkGf;fwhH. xtntH U fuhj;K; c`J ki y NghdwhFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vdW cSSJ.

594 egx() y) mthfs; mggfH(uy) c kH(uy) Mf;fNahH [dh] htW;F Kdghfr; nrdwi j> j hd; ghHj;J ssj hf] hyk; j kKi la jei j , gD c kH(uy) mthfs; kUe;J mwptpf;fwhH. m`kj> mg+ j hYj> e] haB j;Kj;P kwWk; , gD kh[h , J , gD `pgghdy;] `P ; vDk; j uj j;Yk> e] aay; k/Y}y; vDk; j uj j;Yk; kwWk; xU FOt; k; 'KH] y; vDk; j uj j;Yk; , l k; ngwWssJ.

595 [dh] hi tg; gpd; nj hl HeJ nrytJ vqfSf;Fj; j i l nraaggl;lJ. Ma;Dk> vqfSf;F mJ fLi kahf j i l nraaggl;tyi y vd c k;K mj;ah(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

596 "ebqfs; [dh] hi tg; ghHj;J t;lh; vOe;J ey;Yqfs;. vtH mi j g; gpd; nj hl Hf;fwhNuh> mJ fNo i tffggLk; ti u mth mku Ntz;lhk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ a] ;(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

597 mg;J yyh` ; , gD i] j;(uy) kaaj; j kz z i way; fhy; gffkfhf , wff;P " , J Rd;d; j hFk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ ,] ; hf;(u`) mwptpf;fwhH. mgj hYj ;

598 " ebqfs; cqfsy; , wej thf kaaj;J ffi s kz z i wfsy; i tff;Fk; NghJ gp] kpyyh` p tmyh kpyj; j p u] {y; yh` p vdW \$Wqfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;fwhH. m`kj> mgj hYj ; kwWk; e] haB

, J , gD `pgghdy;] `P ; vDk; j uj j;Yk> j huFj; d;ay; kt;\$/g; kwWk; k/Y}y; vDk; j uj j;Yk; gj;T nraaggl;lSSJ.

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j;ahak; [dh] h

` j 599 "kaaj ;Ji l vYkGfi s ci lggJ caUsstUi la vYkGfi s ci lggJ NghdWj hFk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Ma\h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mgj h¥j ; , J K] ykp; egej i dFSf;FI gl ; ` j hFk;

` j 600 c k;K] ykh(uy) thayhf> "ghtq;fsy; c ssj hFk;" vDk; thf;faj ; j , gD kh[h mj pfkhf gj pT nraJ ssJ .

` j 601 vdf;fhf fgi u c lGwkhfj ; Nj hz b> egx() y) mthfSf;F i tf;fggl ;J NghdW RI ggl hj nrq;fyi y csNs i tAqfs; vd] mj ; , gD mgptf;fh] ;(uy) \$wpdhH. K] yk;

` j 602 [hgH(uy) thayhf Nkwfz ; ` j ; NghdNw i g` flay; c ssJ . , d;Dk; mj y; mtUi la kzz i w ji uayUeJ XH mq;Fyk; caHj j ggl bUej J" vdWk; c ssJ . , J , gD` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

` j 603 egx() y) mthfs; fgUf;F Rz z hkG gRti j Ak> mj d; kU c l;fhUti j Ak> mj d; kU fl;bl k; fl;Lti j Ak; j Lj j hHfs; vDk; ` j ; [hgH(uy) thayhf K] yky; , l k; ngwWssJ .

` j 604 egx() y) mthfs; c] khd; , gD ko;CDf;Fj ; nj hOi f eljj pdhHfs;. , d;Dk; (mtW) kz ;z i wf;Fk; tej hHfs; gpd;dh epd;wgbNa %dW i fggpb kz ; vLj ; mj y; Nghl ; hHfs; mgNghJ mthfs; epdW , Uej hHfs; vd MkH , gD ugM(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. j huFj dp

` j 605 egx() y) mthfs; kaaj ; j ml ffp Kbj ;J t ;l hy; mq;F epdW nfhz ;L "eb;fs; c q;fSi la rNfhj uDf;fhf ghtkd;dggf; NfhUq;fs; mtUf;F cWj i a msp;f;Fkgb myyh` ;t ;k; NfS q;fs;. Vnddy; , gNghJ mth Nfs;tp Nfl ;fggl thH" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> c] khd;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mgj h¥j ; , J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

` j 606 fghy; kaaj ; j i tj ;J t ;L mi j r; rkggLj j p nry;tj wF KdG " , d;dhNu! 'yahyh` , yyyh` ; vdW %dW Ki w \$Wtuhf! vdW \$Wti j K] j ` g; vd ehq;fs; fUj pf; nfhz bUej Nj hk; vd skuh , gD ` g ;(uy) \$waj hf j hgpd;fsy; xUth mwptpf;fvhH. mgj h¥j ; , J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; [dh] h

606 fghy; kaaj; i j i tj; t;L mi j r; rkggLj j p nry;tj wF KdG
", d;dhNu! "yhayh` , yyyh` ; vdW %dW Ki w \$Wt;hf! NKYk>
vd;Di la khHf;fk; ,] yhk> vd;Di la J}jH K` kkj;([y) vdWk;
\$Wt;hf!" vdW \$Wt;ij K]j` g; vd ehq;fs; fUj;f; nfhz bUej Nj hk;
vd skuh , gD ` g;g;(uy) \$wpaj hf j hg;pd;f;sy; xUth mwpt;f;f;vH.
, J] aj; , gD kd;] _H cila E}y; > kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl;LssJ.

607 Nkw;fz; i ` j ; NghdW mg+ c khkh(uy) thayhf KH/g+c vDk;
j uj j y; j huFj; d;ay; e; : j hfg; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ.

608 "ehd; c q;fi s fgU] pahuj; i j t;L j Lj j uE;Nj d; , gNghJ
e;f;fs;] pahuj; nraAq;fs;" vdW e;g;([y) mthfs; \$wp;dhHfs; vd Gi uj h
, gD my;` {i] g; my; m] yk;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. K] yk;
"e;prakhf mJ kWi ki a e; dT \$uf;\$baj hf c ssJ" vd;gJ k; j ;hkj; ay;
, l k; ngwWssJ.

609 , gD k] ;j;(uy) thayhf " , J c yf thof; i fapd; Nkhfj; i j g;
Nghf;Ff;wJ " vd;gJ k; , gD kh[hty; mj;f;ggbahf , l k; ngwWssJ.

610 fgUfi s] pahuj; nraAk; ngz; fi s e;g;([y) mthfs; rgj j hHfs;
vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. j ;hkj; P
, J , gD ` ;gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl;LssJ.

611 e;g;([y) mthfs; xgghp i tj; mOgtHfi sAk; mi j f; Nfi;Lf;
nfhz;L (j Lf;fhky) , Uggthfi sAk; rgj;JsshHfs; vd mg+] aj;
my;Fj;h;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vHfs;. mgj; h; ;

612 xgghp i tfff; \$lHJ vdW e;g;([y) mthfs; vq;f;sp; k;
thf;Fw; p thq;f;pdhHfs; vd c k;K mj; pah(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. Gfhh; K] yk;

613 "xgghp i tggj hy; fghy; kaaj; Ntj; i d nraaggl;f;wJ" vdW
e;g;([y) mthfs; \$wp;dhHfs; vd , gD c kh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. Gfhh; K] yk;

614 KfLh , gD \{mgh(uy) thayhf 613tJ ` j ; NghdNw GfhhP
kwWk; K] yk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

615 egx() y) mthfsJ kfs; (ckK Fy;] _k) ml ffk; nraaggLk;
NghJ ehd; , UeNj d; egx() y) mthfs; kz z i w mUfy; mkHej uej hHfs;
mgNghJ mthfspd; , uz L fz fSk; fz z H t b j j i j ehd; ghHj Nj d; vd
md] :(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhP

616 "ebqfs; eHgej j j w;Fsshdhy; j tu kaaj ;J fi s , uty; ml ffk;
nraahj Hfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
, gD kh[o
, j d; %yk; K] yk; c ssJ . Mdhy> ghj p , uty; nj hO i f el j j hky;
ml ffk; nrati j Ak; fz b j j hHfs; vdWssJ .

617 l m/gH(uy) mthfs; %j j h Nghhy; nrhyyggL \ ` j hd nraj p
tej NghJ "mtUi la FLkgj j pdUf;fhf ebqfs; cz T jahH nraAqfs;
Vnddy; mthfs; NtW traqfsy; ftdk; nrYj j Ntz bAssJ vdW
egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mgJyyh` ; , gD [h/gH(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h.

618 mthfs; kz z i w fspd; ghy; nrdwhy> "K/kpdhd K] ykhd
kz z i w thrfNs! cqfs; kU rhej p cz ;l hfl ;Lk! myyh` ; ehbdhy>
ehqfSk; cqfsd k; tutUf;fdNwhk; cqfSf;Fk; vqfSf;Fk;
myyh` ;tj Kk; ehqfs; Rfj i j Ntz ;LfpdNwhk;" vdW \$WkhW egx() y)
mthfs; fwWF; nfhLj j hHfs; vd Ri ykhd; , gD Gi uj h j k; j ei j ad kUeJ
mwptpf;fvhH. K] yk;

619 "kz z i w thrfNs! cqfs; kU rhej p cz ;l hfl ;Lk! myyh` ;
cqfi sAk; vqfi sAk; kddpf;fl ;Lk! ebqfs; nrdW t j BHfs; ehqfs;
gpdh tUNthk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; kj bhtpd; fgUfi sf; fl eJ
nry;Yk; NghJ kz z i w fspd; gf;fk; Kfj i j j ; j Uggpf; nfhz ;L \$wpdhHfs;
vd , gD mggh] :(uy) mwptpf;fvhH j Hkj P , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggL ssJ .

620 " , wej thfi sg; gwWpa Fi wfi sr; nrhyy; j hphj Hfs;
Vnddy> mthfs; nraj nrayfspd; ghy; mthfs; nrdW t j l hHfs;" vdW
egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhP

621 KfLh(uy) thayhf 620 tJ ` j ; NghdNw j Hkj Bay; , l k;
ngwWssJ . Mdhy> mj y> "ebqfs; caUsstHfi s Nehtj d nratiHfs;"
vDk; thrfk; gj pT nraaggL ssJ .

[fhj ;

˘ j] ; 622 egp() y) mthfs; KMj;(uy) mthfi s akd; Nj rj j wFg; mDggp dhHfs; (mwptpgghsH ˘ j] ; K O t i j Ak; \$w pdhH) m j y; c s s j h t J : mthfsy; nry;tej Hfsd kUe;J ngwW Nj i tAss (Vi o) kffsd k; j pUggp tLk; [fhj i j mthfspd; nry;tj j y> myyh` ; mthfs; kU fl i kahf;passhd; vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$w pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk; , qF Gfhhapd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j] ; 623 mg+ gfH(uy) mthfs; md] ;(uy) mthfS f;F [fhj ; fl i k gwwp xU nraj p vOj pdhHfs; , J K] ykfs; kU egp() y) mthfs; fl i kahf;pa [fhj ; j Hkk; MFk; , J myyh` ; j dJ egp;F , l ; fl ;i sahFk; " , UgJ myyJ , Ugj j p ehd;F xl ;l fqfS f;Fs; xt nthU l e;J xl ;l fqfS f;Fk; xU ML ([fhj ; MFk). xl ;l fqfspd; vz z pfi f 25yUe;J 35ti u Mfptl ;l hy> mtwwy; XHtUl k; gHj j pahd xl ;l i f [fhj ; nfhLff Ntz ;Lk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 35yUe;J 45ti u Mfptl ;l hy> , uz ;L tUl qfs; gHj j pahd xl ;l fk; [fhj ; j u Ntz ;Lk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 46yUe;J 60ti u Mfptl ;l hy; %dW tUl qfs; gHj j pahd xl ;l fk; [fhj ; MFk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 61yUe;J 75ti u Mfptl ;l hy> mtwwv;F , uz L tuLqfs; gHj j pahd xl ;l fqfs; [fhj ; MFk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 91yUe;J 100ti u Mfptl ;l hy> ngUf;Fk; j di kAi la %dW tUl xl ;l fqfs; , uz ;L [fhj ; MFk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 120f;F Nky; Mfptl ;l hy; xt nthU ehwgJ xl ;l fqfS f;Fk; , uz ;L tUl xl ;l fk; myyJ xt nthU l kgJ f;Fk; %dW tUl qfs; gHj j pahd xl ;l fqfs; c s s vtUf;Fk; [fhj ; , yi y. Mdhy> m j d; chp kahsh t pUgggl ;L nfhLff;yhk; fhLfsy; NkAk; MLfs; 40 K j y; 120 ti u , Uf;Fkhapd> mtwwv;F xU ML [fhj ; MFk; mi t 120yUe;J 200 ti u Mfptl ;l hy> mtwwv;F , uz ;L MLfs; [fhj ; MFk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 200yUe;J 300 ti uahfp t p ;l hy> %dW MLfs; [fhj ; MFk; mtwwpd; vz z pfi f 300l f; fl e;J t p ;l hy; xt nthU E}Wf;Fk; XH ML (vdw tkj j j y) [fhj ; MFk; vthp j j NyDk; Nkaf;\$ba MLfs; ehwgJ f;F xdW Fi wthf , Uej hy> mtwwv;F m j d; chp kahsh t pUkpp nfhLj j hy; j t p [fhj ; , yi y. j dj j d;ahf , Uf;Fk; nghUl ;fi s nkj j k; NrHff Ntz ;l hk; , d;Dk; nkj j khf , Uf;Fk; nghUl ;fi s [fhj ; nfhLggj wF gae;J ghj ;J f; nfhs;Sj y; Ntz ;l hk; vej r; nrhj ;J \$l ;L Ki way; c s s Nj h> m j Di la msTggb m j wFhpa [fhj i j nfhLj ;J t p Ntz ;Lk; [fhj ; nghUl ;fs; gy; ci l e; j j hfNth> Fi wghL c s s j hfNth> xJ f;fggl ;j hfNth> , Ufff; \$l hJ. thq;FgtH mi j t pUkgr; Nfl ;l hy; j t p> [fhj ; fl i k , yi y. vthp j j NyDk; ehd;F tUl xl ;l fk; [fhj ; nfhLggj wF , yi y vdy> mthp kUe;J %dW tUl k; gHj j pahd xl ;l fqfs; ngwWf; nfhssyhk; m j Di d; , uz ;L MLfs; myyJ , UgJ j p` k; NrHj ;J f; nfhssy; Ntz ;Lk;

GY` {y; kuhk; - m j j pahak; [fhj ;

mNj NghdW vtUfNfDk; %dW tUl qfs; gHj j pãhd xliif [fhj; fl i kahf , Uf;Fk; ej yay; mthp k; ehd;F tUl qfs; gHj j pãhd xliif , Uggp; [fhj; ngWgtH mj d; chp kahshp k; mi j g; ngwWf; nfhz L , uz L MLfs; myyJ , UgJ j p` k; nfhLff Ntz ;Lk; vdW mggfH(uy) mthfs; [fhj; fl i k gwwp j df;F nraj p vOj pdhHfs; vd md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

624 egp([y) mthfs; j ki k akd; ehl bw;F mDggã NghJ "xtnthU KggJ khLFSf;Fk; [fhj; j hf xU tUl f; fhi s myyJ gR thqf Ntz ;Lk; taJ tej xtnthUthp kpe;J k; xU j bhH [fhj; j hf thqf Ntz ;Lk; myyJ mj d; tpi y kj pGss Jz p thqf Ntz ;Lk;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; j kf;Ff; fl i i sap; i hHfs; vd KMj; , gD [gy;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj > mgj hÿj > e] aP j p k j P kwWk; , gD kh[h

, q;F m` kj p; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . j p k j bay; , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . kt] _y; vdgJ k; Rl bf; fhl i ggl LssJ . NkYk> ` hf; k; kwWk; , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

625 "K] ykfs; kpe;J mthfSi la j z z Uf;Fk; [fhj; thqf Ntz ;Lk;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mkH , gD \{l G j k;Ki la jei j ap kpe;J k; mth j k;Ki la jei j kwWk; ghl i dhH thayhf mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj ;

"mthfSi la [fhj; j mthfSi la tLfs; ype;J ngw Ntz ;Lk;" vdW mgj hÿj y; c ssJ .

626 "vej xU K] yk; kP k; mtd; (rthhf;fhf) i tjj Uf;Fk; Fj pi u kwWk; mtdi la mbi kf;fhf [fhj; nrYj ;tJ fl i kayy" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhP

"mbi kap; kP] j ff; j y; /g; i uj ; j thj ; vej [fhj ;k; fl i k , yi y" vdWk; K] yky; gj pthf; ssJ .

627 "fhLfs; Nkae;J nfhs;Sk; xliifqfs; xtnthU ehwgj w;Fk; , uz L tUl qfs; gHj j pãhd xU ngz ; xliifk; l fhj ; MFk; , i j f; fz f;fp;L ([fhj; nfhLf;fhj ;Uf;f) mthfs; mtwi wg; ghj ;J f; nfhs;sf; \$l hJ . vth [fhj ; j , i wtd; k; ew;\$y; a vj pghj ;J nfhLf;fpdwhNuh> mth mj w;fhd \$y; ag; ngwWf; nfhs;thH. vth [fhj ; nfhLf;ft;yi yNah> mthp kpe;J ehk; mi j f; fz bgghf thq;FNthk; mtUi la nrhj j p; xU gFj p ek; , i wtdhy; tyAWj j ggl ; t\ aqfs; xdwHfK; mj y; , Ue;J vJ TNk K` kkj p; FLkgj j hUf;F mDkj p;fggl ;j yy" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> g` [; , gD ` fl k; j d;Di la jei j kwWk; ghl i dhH thayhf mwptpf;fvhH. K] dj ; m` kj > mgj hÿj > e] aP

e] haP kwWk; ` hf; ky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j pYk> \h/gkay; Kmyyf; vDk; j uj j pYk; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

628 "c d d p k ; , U E } W j H ` k ; , U e J > m t w w p d ; k U t U I k ; x d W f o p e J t p i h y > m t w w y U e J l e J j H ` k ; [f h j ; (f l i k) M F k ; c d d p k ; , U g J j b h H f s ; t U k ; t i u e p [f h j ; n f h L f f N t z b a J , y i y . , U g J j b h H f s ; k l i k ; , U e J > m t w w p d ; k U t U I k ; x d W f o p e J t p i h y > m i u j b h H m t w w y U e J [f h j ; M F k ; m j w F N k y ; v t t s T m j p f k h d Y k ; m i j f ; f z f f p L [f h j ; n f h L g g J f l i k a h F k ; t U I k ; x d W f o p a h j v e j x U n r h j j p d ; k U k ; [f h j ; f l i k , y i y " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m y (u y p) m w p t p f f p w h H . m g j h ≠ j ; , J `] d ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l L s s J . , J k H / g / v D k ; j u j i j g ; n g w W s s j h ? v d g j y ; f U j J N t W g h L c s s J .

629 "x U t H x U n r h j i j g ; n g w w g p d G m j d ; k U t U I k ; x d W f o p a h k y ; [f h j ; , y i y " v d W j H k j b a y ; , l k ; n g w W s s J . , J k t ; \$ / g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; c s s J v d W f z p f f g g l L s s J .

630 "N t i y t h q f g g L k ; f h i s k h L f s y ; k U [f h j ; f l i k , y i y " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d > m y (u y p) m w p t p f f p w h H . m g j h ≠ j > j h u F j d p , J k t ; \$ / g ; v D k ; j u j j y ; g j p T n r a a g g l L s s J .

631 "m e h i j A i l a n r h j J f F v t H n g h W g N g w W s s h N u h m t H m i j t p a h g h u k ; (n j h o y) n r a J n g U f f f f ; n f h s s l i k ; [f h j ; m i j t p O q F k ; m s t p w F t p i L t p N t z i h k ; " v d W e g r () y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d > m k H , g D \ { I G j d D i l a j e i j k w W k ; g h i i d h H m g J y y h ` ; , g D m k H (u y p) t h a y h f m w p t p f f p w h H . j H k j B j h u F j d p

632 k f f s ; [f h j i j e g r () y) m t H f s p k ; n f h z i L t e J n f h L f F k ; N g h J " a h m y y h ` ! , t H f S f F f U i z n r a t h a h f ! " v d W m t H f s ; \$ W t h H f s ; v d > m g J y y h ` ; , g D m g p m t / g h (u y p) m w p t p f f p w h H . G f h h B K] y k ;

633 m g g h] ; (u y p) m t H f s ; j k ; K i l a [f h j i j m j d ; N e u k ; t U k ; K d N g n r Y j J t J r k g e j k h f N f l i j w F e g r () y) m t H f s ; m t U f S f F m t ; t h W n r a a m D k j p t o q f p d h H f s ; v d W m y (u y p) m w p t p f f p w h H . j H k j B ` h f k ;

˘ j ʃ ; 634 " , UE}W j ʃ ˘ j j ʃ w:Fk; Fi wthf ntssp , Uggjd; mj d; kʃ [fhj ; , yi y. xl; f qfs; l e j ʃ w:Fk; Fi wthf , Uggjd > mtwʃpd; kʃ k; [fhj ; , yi y. l e j t] f f ʃ w:Ff; Fi wthf css Nghr;rk; goj j pd; kʃ k; [fhj ; , yi y. vdW egʃ(] y) mthfs; \$wʃdhHfs; vd > [hgʃ(uyʃ) mwʃtʃf;fʃwH. K] yk;

˘ j ʃ ; 635 K] yk; l a kwNwhH mwʃtʃggʃ; "l e j t] f; mstʃw:Fk; Fi wthf css Nghr;rk;gok; kwWk; j h d ʃ a q f S f F [fhj ; , yi y" vdW mg+r a j ;(uyʃ) mthfs; mwʃtʃj j j hf Gfhhʃ K] yk; cssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 636 "ki o j j z z ʃ > CwWj ; j z z ʃ Mfʃatwwhy; ghrdk; nraaggLk; eyk; myyJ <uj ; j di kAss eyj j pd; %yk; nraaggLk; Ntshz i k a y; g j j ʃ ; xU gqF [fhj ; fl i kahFk; j z z ʃ , i w j ; j g; ghrdk; nraaggLk; eyj j ʃ ʃ e j tUk; Ntshz i k a y; , U g j ʃ ; xU gqF [fhj ; (fl i k) MFk;" vdW egʃ(] y) mthfs; \$wʃdhHfs; vd >] hyk; , gD mg; j y y h ˘ ; j k; j e i j , gD c k H(uyʃ) th a y h f mwʃtʃf;fʃwH. Gfhhʃ

j h d h f t ʃ s a k; Ntshz i k f; F g; g j j ʃ ; xU gqF k > rhy;(i g) myyJ fhyei l fs; %yk; eHggghrdk; nraaggLk; eyj j pd; Ntshz i k a y; , U g j ʃ ; xU gqF k; [fhj ; fl i k vdW mg+ j h ʃ j ʃ ; , l k; ngwWssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 637 "j h d ʃ a q f s y; thwNfhJ i k > NfhJ i k > j ʃ h l i r > Nghr; i r Mfʃatw i w j ; j t ʃ j ; j NtW vej Ntshz i k f; F k; [fhj ; thqf Nt z i h k;" vdW egʃ(] y) mthfs; \$wʃdhHfs; vd mg%] h my; m \ m h (uyʃ) kwWk; KMj ;(uyʃ) mwʃtʃf;fʃdwdH. j g u h d ʃ ˘ h f k;

˘ j ʃ ; 638 ntssʃh f; fha > j Hgrz ʃ g g o k > khJ i s kwWk; 'f] g' vDk; xU ti fg; Gy; Mfʃatwʃw:F ([fhj ; , yi y) vd egʃ(] y) mthfs; rYi f msj j j hf KMj ;(uyʃ) th a y h f j h u F j d ʃ a y; saʃ g; vDk; j u j j ʃ ; g j ʃ nraaggl LssJ .

˘ j ʃ ; 639 "e b f s; ([fhj i j) k j ʃ g l nraa (t#yʃf;fr) nrdwhy > %dwy; xU gFj i a t ʃ l > t ʃ l (kwʃtwʃw; [fhj i j g) ngwWf; nfhs; S q f s; %dwy; xU gq i f t ʃ h t ʃ l i h y; e h d f y; xU gq i f (ahtJ) t ʃ l t ʃ l q f s;" vdW \$wʃdhHfs; vd] ˘ y; , gD mgʃ ˘] kh(uyʃ) mwʃtʃf;fʃwH. m ˘ k j > mg+ j h ʃ j > e] h a ʃ kwWk; j ʃ k j ʃ

, j , gD ˘ ʃ g h d; kwWk; ˘ h f k y;] ˘ ʃ ; vDk; j u j j ʃ ; g j ʃ nraaggl LssJ .

GY ˘ {y; kuhk; - mj j ʃ a h a k; [fhj ;

640 Nghlhrk; goj j y; [fhj ; kj pggL nraJ (t#yggJ) NghdNw
j puhl i rapYk; [fhj ; kj pggL nraJ (t#yjj J f) nfhs;SkhW egx(] y) mthfs;
fl i i sapl i hHfs; mgNghJ mj w;Fhpa [fhj ; fhaej j puhl i r (fp] kp]) Mf
thq;fggl i J vd mj j hg; , gD m j ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. m` kj > mgj h¥j >
e] haP j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h.
, J Kdfj j/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

641 egx(] y) mthfs; k; xU ngz kz p tej hH. mtUl d; i fay;
mtUil a kfs; , Uej hs; mtSila i fay; , uz L j qf ti saqfs;
, Uej d. egx(] y) mej g; ngz kz p k; "eP , j wF [fhj ; nfhlj j t i i hah?"
vdW Nfl i hHfs; mj wF mth> " , yi y" vdwhH. "kWi kay; myyh` ;
, j wFg; gj yhf neUggpdhy; Md , uz L ti saqfs; mz ptggi j
t i kGf;vwhah?" vdW Nfl i hHfs; (, i j f; Nfl i Tl d) mth mtwi wf; foww;f;
nfhlj j t i i hH vdW mkH , gD \{l G j d;Di la jei j kwWk; ghl i dhH
thayhf mwpt;f;f;vwhH. mg+ j h¥j > e] haP kwWk; j Hkj P
, J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

642 j qfj j hy; nraaggl bUej xUti f ei fi a ehd; mz p j UeNj d>
myyh` ;t; J j H mthfs> " , J Tk; (Nrfhj j g; gJ ffp i tfFk) Gi j ay;
MFkh?" vdW mi j g; gww;f; Nfl i d; mj wF> "mj Di la [fhj ;
nrYj j ggl bUej hy; mJ Gi j ay; MfhJ" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs;
vd c kK] ykh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. mg+ j h¥j > j huFj ;dp , J ` hfky;
] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

643 ehqfs; t;phg;huj j w;f;fhfj ; j ah;f;Fk; nghUl ;fsy;Ue;J [fhj ; j
vLj j r; nfhl;f;FkhW egx(] y) mthfs; vq;f;S;f;Ff; fl i i sapl i hHfs; vd>
] Kuh , gD [{d;J g;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. mgj h¥j ; , J sa/g; vDk; j uj j y;
gj pT nraaggl ;LSSJ .

644 "Gi j ayy; (kwWk; Ruq;fg; nghUl ;fsy;) l ej y; xU gFj p [fhj ;
MFk;" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH.
GfhhP K] yk;

~ j] ; 645 ghoi lej XH , ljj yUeJ xUtUfFf; fi ljj Gi j ai yg; gwwp
eg([y) mthfs; \$Wi fay> "mi j e! kf;fs; trf;Fk; gFj puyUeJ
ngwwUej hy; (ahUi laJ vdf; NfI;L) mi j mwptgGr; nra! kf;fs; trf;fhj
gFj puyUeJ mi j g; ngwwUej hy; mj d; lej nyhU gq;F [fhj; MFk;" vdW
\$w;pdhHfs; vd> mkH , gD \{I G j d;Di la j ei j kwWk; ghl;ldhH thayhf
mwptf;f;vvhH. , gD kh[h. , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

~ j] ; 646 'fgypah' vDk; Ruqfj j yUeJ eg([y) mthfs; [fhj ;
thq;f;pdhHfs; vd gyhy; , gD ` hh] ;(uy) mwptf;f;vvhH. mgj h¥j ;

NehdGg; ngUehs; j Hkk;

647 K] yk;fs;Yss mbi k> Rj ej µkhdth> Mz > ngz > rµpαth> nghpαth Mfµα mi dtH kUk; xU '] hT' Nghj j kgoj; j myyJ xU '] hT' thwNfhJ i ki a '[fhj ;J y; /ggj H' (ngUehs; j Hkk;) vd> egp(] y) mthfs; fli kahf;fµdhHfs; NKYk; kf;fs; nj hOi ff;F ntsNaWk; KdNg mi j f; nfhLf;FkhW fli ;i sap; j hHfs; vd> , gD c kH(uy) mwpt;f;fµvhH. Gfhhµ K] yk;

648 "mej ehsy; Vi ofs; (cz tµyhyky) mi ye;J j hpti j g; Nghf;fµ tµLqfs;" vd> , gD mj P vDk; E}ypYk; j hu Fj dµay; saµg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

649 ehq;fs; egp(] y) mthfsJ fhyj j y; ngUehs; j Hkkhf cz T nghUI;fsy; xU '] hT' myyJ thwNfhJ i kay; xU '] hT' myyJ fhaej j µhl i ray; xU '] hT' nfhLj ;J f; nfhz bUeNj hk; vd mg+] aµ; my; Fj h(uy) mwpt;f;fµvhH. Gfhhµ K] yk;

kwNwhH mwpt;ggp;dg b myyJ xU] hT ghy; fli b vdW c ssJ. "egp(] y) mthfs; fhyj j y; ehd; vi j f; nfhLj ;J f; nfhz bUeNj Ndh> mi j Na nfhLj ;J nfhz bUgNgd;" vdW mg+] aµ; \$wµdhH. mgj hµj µ; mwpt;ggµ; ehd; xUNghJ k; xU] hTi tj ; j tµ nfhLf;f kh NI d; vdW c ssJ .

650 egp(] y) mthfs; ngUehs; j Hkj; j ff fli kahf;fµ "Nehdghs;f;sp; tµ; kwWk; Mghrg; NgrRfi sj ; J}ai kggLj ;J k; KfkfhfTk> Vi ofs;pd; cz thfTk; (ngUehs; j Hkk;) c ssJ. vth mi j g; ngUehs; nj hOi ff;F KdNg nrYj ;J fµvhNuh> mJ VwWf; nfhssgg;l j HkkhFk; vth mi j j; nj hOi ff;F KdNg nrYj ;J fµvhNuh> mJ VwWf; nfhssgg;l j HkkhFk; vth mi j j; nj hOi ff;Fg; gµdG nrYj ;J fµvhNuh> mJ j Hkq;fsy; xU j HkkhFk;" vdW \$wµdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] (uy) mwpt;f;fµvhH. mg+ j hµj > , gD kh[h. , J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

c ghjahd j Hkqfs:

651 "i wtDi la epi yj; j tu NtW epNy , yyhj mej (kWi k) ehsy; myyh` ; j d;Di la epyy; VO egHfSfF , lk; msqghd; (` j] ; KOtJk; nrhyyggLJ) mthfsy; xUth j d;Di la tyf; i f nraAk; j Hkj i j j dJ , lf; i f mwphj thW , ufrpkhf j Hkk; nraj tH" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. GfhhB K] yk;

652 "(kWi kay) kffs; kj j py; j HggsPf;fggLk; ti u xtnthU kdj Dk> j d;Di la j Hkj j d; epyy; , Ugghd;" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$w ehd; NfI NI d; vd c fgh , gD MkH(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. , gD ` qghd> ` hfjk;

653 "vej K] yk; Mi lawwUf;Fk; vd;Di la K] yk; rNfhj uDf;F Mi l mz par; nrafpdwhNuh> myyh` ; mtUf;F Rtdj j d; gri r epw Mi li a mz ptqghd; vej K] yk; grAl dUf;Fk; j d;Di la K] yk; rNfhj uDf;F cz tsf;f;pdwhNuh myyh` ; mti u Rtdj j d; goti ffi s cz z r; nrathd; vej K] yk; j hfj j Uf;Fk; j d;Di la K] yk; rNfhj uDf;F eH GfI Lf;pdwhNuh> myyh` ; (Rthf;f; j j y) mtUf;F 'mHu` ff;Fy; kf;J}k' vDk; ghdj i j GfI Lthd;" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd> mg+] aJ ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. mgj hYj ;
, j d; mwptqGj ; nj hl H gy` bkhdJ

654 NkyUf;Fk; i f fbUf;Fk; i fi a tlr; rwej J. NkYk> ep j Hkj i j c d;Di la nrhej gej qfsyUe;J nj hl qF Nj i tf;Fg; Nghf (kj k) cssi j j Hkk; nratNj rwej j hFk; vth (gwhk; j Hkk; NfI fhky) j d; Rakhahi j i ag; ghJ fhj J f; nfhss Kay;f;vwhNuh> myyh` ;Tk; mtDi la Rakhahi ki ag; ghJ fhf;f;pdwhd; vth (ki l j j i j i tj J g) NghJ nkdw kdj ;J I d; (j Hkj i j VwfhkNyNa) , Ue;J tUf;vwhNuh> myyh` ;Tk; mtUf;Fg; NghJ nkdw kdj i j asp;f;pdwhd;" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd> ` f;fk; , gD ` p[hk;(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh.
, qF Gfhhapd; thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ .

655 "j Hkj j y; rwej J vJ?" vdW kffs; eg([y) mthfs;lk; NfI l j wF> "Fi wej nry;tNk cssth mj yUe;J j Hkk; nratJ. eqfs; c qfs; j Hkj i j c qfs; tll; hhyUe;J nj hl qFqfs!" vdW eg([y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwh. mgj hYj > m` kj ;
, gD ` qghd> , gD Fi] kh kwWk; ` hfky; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

656 "j Hkk; nraAq;fs!" vdW egx() y) mthfs; (xUehs) \$wpdhHfs; mgNghJ xU kdj H> "myyh` ;tpd; J}jH mthfNs! vddp k; xU j bdhH cssJ?" vdW \$wpdhH. mj wF> ep mi j cdJ nryTfF i tj ;Jf; nfhs! vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; gpd;dH mth> "vddp k; kwWnkhdWssJ" vdW \$wpdhH. mj wF> "ep cd;Di la gpsi sfSfF nrytL!" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; gpd;dH mth> "vddp k; kwnwhdWKssJ" vdwhH. mj wF> ep mi j vd;Di la CopHfSfFr; nrytL" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; gpd;dH mth> "vddp k; kwnwhdWk; cssJ" vdwhH. mj wF> "mi j g; gwwp eNa j Hkhdj ;Jf; nfhs!" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. [mgj h¥j > e\] ap](#)
, J , gD ` pghd; kwWk; ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j u j j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

657 "j d; tH L cz i t tZ bf;fhky; nryT nraAk; ngz ;Z fF mi j r; nrytp;l msTfF edi k cz ;L. mi j rkghj j j j wfhf mtSi la fz tDf;Fk; edi kAz ;L. mi j g; ghJ fhf;Fk; fU¥yf; fhgghsUf;Fk; mNj Nghdw edi k cz ;L. , J NghdNw kww nrytpdq;fs;Yk; edi k cz ;L. , thfsy; vth fhuz j j hYk; kwwtUf;Fhpa edi k Fi wf;fggl ;J" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

658 , gD k] ¥j;(uy) mthfspd; ki dtp i [dg;(uy) egx() y) mthfspd k; teJ> "myyh` ;tpd; J}jH mthfNs! j Hkk; nraAkhW , dW j hq;fs; fl;i sap ;l hHfs;. vddp k; ry ei ffs; , Uej d. mtwi w j Hkk; nrati j tp ehd; tJkGNdd; Mdhy; , gD k] ¥j;(uy) mthfNsh (ehd; nrytp tJkGNthi u tp) mtUf;Fk; mtuJ gpsi sfSf;Fk; mj wF chi kAz ;L vdW \$wptp ;l hH." (ehd; vdd nratJ) vdW Nfl ;l hH. mj wF> k] ¥j; cz i kNa nrhd;dhH. ep nrytp tJkGNthi u tp > cd;Di la fz td; [kwWk](#); cd; gpsi sfs; j hk; mj pfk; chi k ngwwthfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd>] aj ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. [GfhhP](#)

659 "vtd; kf;fs;l k; (j d; Nj i tfi s) vgNghJk; Nfl ;L; nfhz NI , Uf;fpd;whNdh> mtd; kWi k ehsy; j dJ Kfj j y; khkrj j pd; rW Jz ;L \$I , yyhky; khkrj j pd; rW Jz ;L \$I , yyhky; (vYkGf; \$I hf) tUthd;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> , gD ckH(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; - c ghpad j hkq;fs;

j Hkk; nghUI ;fspd; gq;fL

663 "(, q;F , l k; ngWk;) l e;J egHfi sj; j tµ [fhj; nghUI ;fi sg; ngWk; j Fj p vej nry;tej Uf;Fk; , yi y. 1 [fhj; nghUI ;fi sr; Nrfhp;f ci oggtH 2 j d;Di l a nghUI sg; gfukhff; nfhLj ;J [fhj; nghUI s thq;FgtH 3. fl d; ngwwUggth 4. myyh` ;tpd; ghi j ay; NghhLgtH 5. [fhj ; j g; ngww Vi oap kUe;J mdgs;Gg; ngwwtH" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] alj; my; Fj h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. m` kj > mgj h≠j > , gD kh[h. , J ` hfky] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj p nraaggl LssJ .

664 "ehqfs; , UtUk; egp(] y) mthfs;l k; [fhj j yUe;J (c j t) thq;Ftj wfhfr; nrdNwhk; mgNghJ egp(] y) mthfs vqfs;pd; ghy; ghHi ti aj; j Ugg vqfi s tskhdthfshff; fz ;L> "ehqfs; tUkgpdhy> ehd; c q;fSf;Fj; j UfNwd. Mdhy> , J nry;tej H kwWk; rkghj p;Fk; rfj p ngwwtHfSf;F chpa j dW" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd , UegHfs; j d d;l k; \$waj hf ci gJ yyh` ; , gD mj P , gD my; fahH(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. m` kj > mgj h≠j > e] hap , j d; mwpt;ggsh gykhdtH.

665 (j d; Nti yfi s) Nfl gJ %dW kdj Hfi sj; j tHj ;J NtW vtUf;Fk; ` yhy; mDkj p;f;fggl ;J) , yi y. 1. vtH gi z g; nghWgNgwW (khl ;bf) nfhz ;l hNuh> mth mi j > eptHj j p nraAk; mST Nfl ;Lf; nfhz ;L epWj j p; nfhssTk;. 2. VNj h Mgj ;J Vwgl ;L j d;Di l a cli kfs; vyyhk; , oe;J epWgtH j d;Di l a nrhej f; fhy; epWf;Fk; ti u Nfl ;fyhk;. 3. xUtUf;F gOrk; Vwgl ;L t;l ;J vdW rhl r;as;f;f Kd;tej hy; mtUi l a gOrk; j UK; ti u> j Hkk; Nfl gJ mtUf;F mDkj p;f;fggl ;j hFk;. fg] hNt! Nkw;fz ;l %dW ep yfi sj; j tHj ;J ahrggJ tyf;f;fggl ;j hFk; mj i d (ahrj ;J) cz ;l hy; mJ MFkhdj yy" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd fg] h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. K] yk> mgj h≠j > , gD Fi] kh kwWk; , gD ` gghd;

666 "K` kkj pd; FLkgj j pdUf;F [fhj ; Nj i tawwJ . Vnddy; mJ kf;fspd; mOfNfadwp Ntwyi y" (kwNwhH mwpt;ggpdgb) "K` kkJ f;Fk;> K` kkj pd; FLkgj j hUf;F [fhj ; ` yhy; (mDkj p;f;fggl ;J) myy" vdWk; cssJ vd mgJ y; Kj j yg; , gD ugm , gD my; ` hh] ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. K] yk;

667 ehDk; c] khd; , g;D m/gghd;(uy) , UtUk; egr([y) mthfspl k; nrdW! "myyh` tpd; J}jH mthfNs! i fgUi la FK] yUe;J (I ej y; xU gFj yUe;J) mg;Jy; Kj j ygi la rej j p dUf;F msj j Hfs; j qfSId; , UtUi la gej Kk; xNu khj p h d j h f , Ue;J k; \$I vqfi s t l L t l B H f N s " v d W N f l N l h k ; m j w ; F > " K j j y g ; k w W k ; g d } ` h » k p d ; k f ; f s ; , U r h u h U k ; x d N w v d g i j j ; j t H j ; J N t W v J T k ; (f h u z k ;) m y y " v d W e g r ([y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d > [{ i g h , g ; D K j ; , k ; (u y) m w p t ; f ; f ; w h H . G f h h P

668 j H k g ; n g h U l f S f f h f g d } k f ;] _ k ; \$ I ; j j y U e ; J x U t i u e g r ([y) m t H f s ; e p a k j j h H f s ; " e A k ; v d ; D l d ; N r H e ; J n f h s ! m j d h y ; e l (g y d) n g W t h a ! " v d W m t H m g u h / g r t l k ; \$ w p d h H . m j w ; f t H " e g r ([y) m t H f s ; k ; t e ; J (, i j g ; g w w p f) N f l ; l h H . m g N g h J > " m b i k a h f , U e ; J t l j i y n r a a g g l ; l t h t l j i y n r a j \$ I ; j ; j r ; N r H e j t u h t h H . e r r a k h f e k f F [f h j ; ` y h y ; (m D k j p f f g g l ; J) m y y v d W e g r ([y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d m g + u h / g p T (u y) m w p t ; f ; f ; w h H . m ` k j > m g + j h ≠ j > e] a b j H k j P , g ; D k h [h k w W k ; , g ; D ` g g h d ;

669 egr([y) mthfs; c kH(uy) mthfSfF xU nghUi sf; nfhLjj NghJ> "vdi d t l j ; N j i t A i l a t U f ; F , i j f ; n f h L q f s ! " v d W c k H (u y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; m j w ; F > " e b ; f s ; , i j t h q ; f f ; i t j ; J f ; n f h s ; S q f s ; , i j c q f S f f h f v L j ; J f ; n f h s ; S q f s ; . m y y J j H k k ; n r a J t l L q f s ; , e j (F K]) n r y ; t j j y U e ; J e h q ; f s h f M i r g g l h k Y k ; e b ; f s h f f ; N f l ; f h k Y k ; c q f S f ; F f ; f i l g g i j v L j ; J f ; n f h s ; S q f s ; j h d h f t u h j i j e b ; f s h f j ; N j b r ; n r y y h j H f s ; " v d W e g r ([y) m t H f s ; \$ w p d h H f s ; v d] h y k ; , g ; D m g j y y h ` ; , g ; D c k H j k ; j e i j a p k U e ; J m w p t ; f ; f ; w h H . K] y k ;

NehdG

670 "XhU ehl,fs; NehdG d; ukshi d vj H nfhsShj Hfs; vtNuDk; NtW NehdG Nehwgtuhf , Uggd; mth NehwWf; nfhsslLk;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K](#)] [yk](#);

671 "reNj fj j w:Fhp ehsy; vth NehdG NehwwhNuh> mth> mGy; fh] pKf:F (vdf:F) khW nraj hH" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd> mkkhH , gD ah] H(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH.

, J [Gfhh](#)ay; 'Kmyyf;' vDk; j uj j pYk> kt:] _y; vDk; j uj j pYk> , gD Fi] kh> m` kj > mgj hYj > j Hkj B , gDkh[h> e] haP Mfpa E)y;fsy; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

672 "gi wi ag; ghHj J NehdG NehwWf; nfhs;Sqfs; , dDk; gi wi ag; ghHj J Nehd; g Kbj J f; nfhs;Sqfs; c qfs; kU Nkfk; #oej Uej hy; mj w,fhf (ehl,fi sf) fz f;f;L; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K](#)] [yk](#);

"c qfS f;F Nkf%l j hy; reNj fk; VwgLkhard; mj w,fhf KggJ (ehl,fi sf) fz f;f;L; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW [K](#)] [yk](#)Yk> "KggJ ehl,fi s ghj j pahf;f;f; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW [Gfhh](#)ayk; c ssJ .

673 [Gfhh](#)Ai la kwNwhH mwptggg> mg+ {i uuh(uy) thayhf> "\mghDi la KggJ ehl,fi sf; ghj j pahf;f;f; nfhs;Sqfs;" vdW c ssJ .

674 kffs; gi wi ag; ghHj j hHfs; egx() y) mthfs;pk; ehDk; ghHj j hfr; nraj p nfhlj Nj d; (mj dhy) egx() y) mthfs; NehdG NehwwhHfs; kff;fi sAK; NehdG Nehw:FkhW fl;i sap;l hHfs; vd> , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. [mgj hYj](#) ;

, J ` hfk; kwWk; , gD ` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

675 egx() y) mthfs;pk; xU ehlLg; Gwj j hH teJ> "myyh` ;tpd; J]j H mthfNs! ehd; gi wi ag; ghHj J t;Nl d;" vdW \$wphH. mj wF> "tz f;f; j w:Fhp;td; myyh` i tj; j tp NtW ahUk; , yi y vd> eP rhLrp \$Wf;vvhah?" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wphHfs; vd , gD mggh] :(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > mg+ j hYj > e] aB j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h.

, J , gD Fi] kh kwWk; , gD ` gghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

676 "/g[H nj hOi ff;F Kd;dH vtH Nehdgv;fhd epaj; (vz z k); nfhssty; yNah mtUf;F NehdG , yi y" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd ` /g:] H(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] aB j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh[h.

j Hkj P kwWk; e] aB; , J kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj; j g; ngwWssJ . , gD Fi] kh kwWk; , gD ` ggghdy; kh/g/] ` P ; vDk; j uj; j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ . ", uty; vtH (Nehdgv;fhd) epaj; nraaty; yNah> mtUf;F NehdG , yi y' vDk; thrfk; j huFj d;py; , l k; ngwWssJ .

677 xUehs; egx(] y) mthfs; vd; tll by; Ei oeJ "(cz gj wF) Vj htJ cssj h?" vdW Nfl; ;hHfs; ehqfs; ", yi y" vdNwhk;. mgNghJ mthfs> "ehd; Nehdghspahf csNsd;" vdW \$w;pdhHfs; gpd;dH kWehs; egx(] y) mthfs; tej hHfs;. "mdgs;ggghf khT nfhQrk; te;JssJ" vdW ehd; \$w;Ndd; "mi j f; nfhz ;L thUqfs; ehd; Nehdghspahf fhi y Neuj; j mi leNj d; vdW \$w;pdhHfs; gpd;dH mi j cz ;hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. K] yk;

678 "NehdG J wggi j tpi uTgLj ;k; ti u kf;fs; edi kay; epi yj; j ;UgghHfs;" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd] ` y; , gD rTj ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

679 "MukgNeuj; j y> (tpi uthf) Nehdi gj; J wgg;Tnd vd;Di la mbahHfs;y; vdd;pl k; mj ;f; mdgv;Fhp;td; Mthd;" vdW myyh` ; \$w;f;vwhd; vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. j Hkj P

680 "[` H nraAqfs; (rhgg;Lqfs;) Vnddy> mj y; guf;fj; (mUs;tsk;) cssJ" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd> md] ; , gD khy;f;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

681 "c q;fs;y; vtNuDk; Nehdi gj; J wej hy> mth Ngh;rrkgoj; j f; nfhz ;L NehdG J w;f;f;l ;Lk; mJ mtUf;Ff; fpi l f;f;ty; y vdy> j z z ll uf; nfhz ;L NehdG J w;f;f;l ;Lk; Vnddy> mJ J }ai kahdJ" vdW egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd Ri ykhd; , gD Mk;H mssgg;pa;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vwhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] haB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h.

, gD Fi] kh> , gD ` ggghd; kwWk; ` hf;ky; , J] ` P ; vd;Dk; j uj; j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

682 myyh` tpd; J)j H(] y) mthfs; nj hl H NehdG Nehwfr Ntz;l hnk dj; j i l nraj hHfs; mgNghJ K] ykfsy; xUtH> "ebqfs; nj hl H NehdG NehwfrwHfNs> myyh` tpd; J)j Nu!" vdW Nfl;lj wF> "c qfsy; ahH vdi dg; NghdWsshH? vd; , i wtd; vdfF cz tsf;fpdwhd; eH Gfl;Lfpdwhd;" vdW nrhd;dhHfs; nj hl H Nehdi gf; i ftd mthfs; kWj j NghJ mthfSI d; NrHe;J xU ehs; nj hl H NehdG NehwwhHfs;. kWehSk; NehwwhHfs; gpd;dH gpi wi af; fz;l hHfs; gpd;dH gpi wi af; fz;l hHfs; mgNghJ eg(] y) mthfs> "gpi w nj hraj; j hkj khk; , Uej hy; ehd; , d;Dk; mj p'khf c qfi s NehdG Nehwfr; nraj;UgNgd;" vdW mthfs; nj hl H Nehdi g i ftd kWj j i j f; fz; bggJ Nghy; \$wpdhHfs; [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

683 "vtH ngha; nrhy;ti j Ak> mj dgb nraygLti j Ak> nraygLti j Ak> Kl;hs; j dj; i j Ak; tdl;Ltp tyi yNah; mth cz ;Z ti j Ak> gUfti j Ak; tdl;L tLtJ myyh` tpd;Fj; Nji t , yi y" vdW eg(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptp'f'pvhH. [Gfhh](#) [mg+ j h¥j ;](#) , q;F mg+ j h¥j pd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

684 eg(] y) mthfs; NehdG Nehww epi yay; (j k; ki dti a) Kj j kLthHfs; NkYk> NehdG Nehww epi yay; fl bai z gghHfs; Mdhy> mthfs; j k; , ri ri af; fl ;LggLj j p'f; nfhs;Sk; rfj ;Ai l atuhf , Uej hHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptp'f'pvhH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

685 eg(] y) mthfs; , ` uhk; fl ba epi yay; , uj j k; Fj j p vLj ;J f; nfhz;l hHfs; , d;Dk; eg(] y) mthfs; NehdG NehwwUej epi yay; , uj j k; Fj j p vLj ;J f; nfhz;l hHfs; vdW , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptp'f'pvhH. [Gfhh](#)

686 eg(] y) mthfs; gfV vDk; , l j j y; ukshd; khj j j y; , uj j k; Fj j p vLj ;J f; nfhz;bUej xU kdj h'k; te;J " , uj j k; Fj j p vLggTUK> vLf;fggLgtUK; Nehdi g Kwj ;J f; nfhz;l hH" vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd> \j j hj; , gD mt;] ;(uy) mwptp'f'pvhH. [m` kj > mgj h¥j > e\] ha](#) [kwWk;](#) , [gDkh\[h](#) [m` kj > , gD Fi \] kh> , gD ` ggghdy; \] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; , J gj p' nraaggi LssJ .](#)

687 [/gH , gD mg] hyg; mthfs; NehdG Nehww epi yay; , uj j k; Fj j p vLf;Fk; NghJ> eg(] y) mthfs; mti uf; fl e;J nryi fay> " , UtUK; Nehdi g Kwj ;J f; nfhz;l dH" vdW \$wpdhHfs; (mgNghJ , uj j k; Fj j p

vLggJ j Lf;fggl bUej J). mgNghJ j hd; ehd; Nehdghsp , uj j k; Fj j p
vLj J f; nfhs;tJ> tUkgj; j fhj j hf Mf;fggl l Kj y; rej HggkhFk; gpd dH
eg([y) mthfs; Nehdghsp fS fF , uj j k; Fj j p vLj J f; nfhs rYi f
msj J t l ;hHfs; NkYk> NehdG Nehww epi yay; md]:(uy) mthfs>
, uj j k; Fj j p vLj J f; nfhs;thHfs; vdW md]:(uy) mthfs; mwptpf;f;vwhH.
j huFj d p

, J gykhd mwptpgghshfi sf; nfhz l ` j] hFk;

688 eg([y) mthfs; ukshd; khj j j y; NehdG Nehww epi yay; RHkh
Nghl ;Lf; nfhz l hHfs; vdW Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. , gD kh[h

, J saVg; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . , J rkgej khd vej xU
` j] {k;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; , yi ynad j Hkj bay; c ssJ .

689 vtH NehdglUf;Fk; epi yay; kwj pahf cz ;Z f;vwhNuh> gUF f;vwhNuh
mth j k;Ki la Nehdi gg; ghj j pahf;f;f; nfhs;lLk;. (Nehdi g Kwj J t l ;
Ntz ;hk). Vnddy> myyh` Nt mti u cz z r; nraj hd; gUfr; nraj hd;
vd eg([y) \$wpaj hf mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. GfhhB K] yk;

690 "vtH ukshd; khj j j y; kwj pahf Nehdi g Kwj J t l ;hNuh> mth
kU fshTk; , yi y; ghpfhuKk; , yi y" vdW ` hfky; , lk; ngwWssJ .
NkYk; , J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

691 vtUf;F (NehdG Nehww epi yay;) mti uAk; kUv thej p tej Nj h
mth kU (NehdG)fsh , yi y. , dDk; vtH (NehdG Nehww epi yay;
Ntz ;LkdNw thej p vLj J t l ;hNuh> mth kU (NehdG)fshthFk;" vdW
eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH. m` kj >
mgj hYj > e] aB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h

m` kj y; , J 'k/Yy;' vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . j huFj d p ay;
'gykhdJ' vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

692 eg([y) mthfs; kf;fh ntwwp nfhz l Mz by; ukshd; khj j j y;
kf;fhi t Nehf;fp nts;NawpdhHfs; mgNghJ 'Fuh cy; fKk;' vDk; , l j j j
mi l Ak; ti u NehdG NehwwHfs; kf;fSk; NehdG NehwwHfs; gpd dH
eg([y) mthfs; xU nrkgpy; j z z H nfhz L tur; nraj mi j
caHj j pdhHfs; kf;fsi d tUk; mi j g; ghj j dH. eg([y) mthfs; mj i df;
Fbj J t l ;hHfs; mj wFg; gpd dUk; ryH NehdG NehwwthfshfNt c ssdH
NehdG NehwwthfshfNt c ssdH vdW nraj p mthfs;l k; nrhyygg;l J .
mj wF "mthfs; ghtfs! mthfs; ghtfs!" vd eg([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs;
vd [hgH , gD mgj pyyh` ; (uy) mwptpf;f;vwhH.

693 (mgNghJ) ep; rakhf mej kf; fSf; F NehdG NehwgJ f\; i khf , Uf; fWJ. mthfs> (egp; hf;) j hq; fs; vd; d nraagNghf; wHfs; vdW vj ; ghHj ; J f; nfhz bUf; f; wHfs; vdW egp() y) mthfs; k; \$wgg; l; J. c; lNd> egp() y) mthfs; m] H nj hO; i ff; Fg; gpd; mi j f; Fbj; j hHfs; vdW K] y; k; i a kwNwhH mwpt; p; f; wH. c; s; s; J.

694 "myyh` ; t; p; J] j H mthfNs! ehd; gaz j j ; y; k; NehdG Nehw; f rfj; p ngw; w; t; dhf , Uf; f; Nwd; mj dhy; vd; k; U FwwkhFkh?" vdW ehd; Nf; l; j w; F> " , J myyh` ; t; p; k; , Ue; J te; J s; s rYi fahFk; vtH mi j vLj; J f; nfhz ; l; hNuh mth r; wgg; i l; e; j hH. , d; Dk; vtH NehdG Nehw; f t; p; Ukg; p; dhNuh mth k; U Fwwk; y; i y" vdW egp() y) mthfs; \$w; p; j hf ` k;] h , g; D mkH my; m] yk(uyp) mwpt; p; f; wH. K] y; k; , I k; ngw; W; s; s; J.

695 xt; n; thU Nehd; g; w; Fk; gfukhf> XH Vi of; F] ` H kwWk; , gj hH> cz T cz z r; nraa Ntz ; Lk; fsh nraa Ntz baJ , yi y vdW tNahj ; p; Hf; S f; F egp() y) mthfshy; rYi f ms; p; f; g; l; J vd , g; D mggh] ; (uyp) mwpt; p; f; wH. j huFj ; d; p ` hf; k; , uz bYk; , J "] ` p ; " vDk; j u; j j ; y; gj ; p; T nraag; l; s; s; J.

696 xU kdj H egp() y) mthfs; k; te; J> "myyh` ; t; p; J] j H mthfNs! ehd; mo; p; e; J t; p; Nl d;" vdW \$w; p; j w; F> "vJ c; d; i d mo; j j J?" vdW egp() y) mthfs; Nf; l; i hHfs; "ukshdy; vd; ki dt; A; l; d; cwT nfhz ; L t; p; Nl d;" vdW \$w; p; dhH. "c; d; dh; y; xH mbi ki a t; l; j i y nraa , aYkh?" vdW egp() y) mthfs; Nf; l; i hHfs; mth> " , ayhJ " vdwhH. "mggbahdy> mWgJ Vi of; S f; F cz ts; p; f; f , aYkh?" vdW Nf; l; i hHfs; mj w; Fk; " , ayhJ " vdwhH.

gpd; dH (mqNfNa) mkHe; J nfhz ; l; hH. mgNghJ egp() y) mthfs; k; xU j ; l; L nfhL; f; g; g; l; J. mj ; y; Ngh; r; r; k; goq; fs; , Ue; j d. (mi j mth; p; k; toq; f; p) " , i j j Hkk; nra; t; l; hf!" vdwdH. mj w; f; t; H> "vq; f; i s t; p; Vi of; S f; f; h? , e; j k; j ; d; h; t; w; F; s; vq; f; i s t; p; Vi of; s; vtUk; , yi yNa?" vdwhH. mi j f; Nf; l; i egp() y) mthfs; j k; J fi l; thag; gw; f; s; nj h; p; Ak; s; t; w; F; r; ; p; j j hHfs; "eH nrd; W c; k; J FLkg; j j hU; f; F , i j toq; F; t; l; hf!" vdWk; \$w; p; dhHfs; vd mg; f; {i uuh(uyp) mwpt; p; f; wH. m` k; j > Gfhh; K] y; k; > mg+ j h; y; j > e] a; b j ; p; k; j ; kwWk; , g; D kh[h. , q; F K] y; k; p; d; thrk; , I k; ngw; W; s; s; J.

~ j] : 697 egx(] y) mthfs; c l YwT nfhz ;L> FspgG fli kahd epi yay;
fhi y Neuj; i j mi l e;J gpd;dH FspgghHfs; NkYk; NehdG NehwghHfs; vdW
Map\ h kwWk; c k;K] ykh(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH GfhhB K] yk;
'mthfs; fshr; nraakhl; hHfs;' vDk; thrfk; c k;K] ykh(uy) thapyhf
K] yky; mj pfggLj j ggl ;LssJ .

~ j] : 698 "j d; kD NehdG fli kahf , Uf;Fk; epi yay; vth , we;J
t;L;f;vvhNuh mtUila Nehd; g mtUila nghWgghsH Nehw;f;l;Lk;" vdW
egx(] y) mthfs; \$w;pdhHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhHfs; GfhhB K] yk;

c ghaphd NehdG kwWk> NehdG j i l nraaggl i ehl f;s;

799 mu/gh j jpd NehdG gwwp egx() y) mthfsl k; Nfl i j w;F> "mJ fl ej tUl j jpd; kwWk; tuf;\$ba tUl j jpd; ghtj i j kddj j tLk;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; , d;Dk; M_uhjpd NehdG gwwp Nfl fgg l i j w;F> NehdG gwwp Nfl fgg l i j w;F> "fl ej tUl j jpd; ghtq;fi s kddj j tL" vdW \$wpdhHfs; , d;Dk; mthfsl k; j q;fs; fpi k NehdG gwwp Nfl fgg l i j w;F> "meehsy; j hd; ehd; gweNj d; mj y; ehd; (egahf) mDgggg l NI d; mj y; j hd; vd; kU (FHMD) mUsggl i j" vdW mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg-fj j hj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **K] yk;**

700 "ukshd; khj j jpd; Nehd i g Nehww xUtH> "gpd;dH mi j j; nj hl He;J \ t;thy; khj j jpd; MW Nehd i g Nehwghuhdhy> mt;tUl k; KOtJ k; mth NehdG Nehwwth Nghd;whthH" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg-maag; my; rd;rhhp (uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **K] yk;**

701 "vtH myyh` ;Ti la ghi j ay; xUehs; NehdG Nehw;f;vvhNuh> mtUi la Kfj i j euf neUgi g tL vOgj hz ;L fhy mSTf;F J}ukhf;fhky; myyh` ; tL t j y; i y" vdW egx() y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg-] a] ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhhp K] yk;**

, q;F **K] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .**

702 egx() y) mthfs; NehdG Nehw;fhky;Uf;f kh l i hHfs; vdW ehq;fs; \$Wkstw;F mthfs; NehdG NehwghHfs; , d;Dk; mthfs; NehdG Nehw;f kh l i hHfs; vdW ehq;fs; \$Wkstw;F NehdG Nehw;fhkYk; , UgghHfs; ukshd; khj k; j tHj ;J kww khj q;fsy; KOi kahf NehdG Nehwwtuhf egx() y) mthfi s ehd; ghHf;ft y; i y. , d;Dk; mthfs; \ mghd; khj j j y; NehdG Nehww mST kww khj j j y; NehdG NehwW ehd; ghHj j j y; i y vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhhp K] yk;**

, q;F **K] ykpd; thrfk; , q;F , l k; ngwWssJ .**

703 khj j jpd; **13> 14> 15** Mfpa %dW ehl f;s; NehdG Nehw;FkhW egx() y) mthfs; vq;fS f;Ff; fl i i sa l i hHfs; vd mgj H(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **e] aB j Hkj P**

, J , gD ` ggghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

704 "fz td; , Uf;Fk; eji yay; mtDi l a mDkj ppyyhky; xU ngz ;
(e/gpyhd) NehdG NehwgJ MFkhdj yy" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs;
vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

, q;F Gfhhapd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ . "ukshi dj ; j tµ" vDk; thrfk; mg+
j h¥j y; mj pf;ggbahf c ssJ .

705 "at;Ky; /gj H (NehdGg; ngUehs;) Mfpa , U ehl;fsy; NehdG
Nehwgi j egr([y) mthfs; j i l nraJ sshHfs; vdW mg+] aß; my;
Fj h(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

706 "maahKj ; j \ hff; (^ [; ngUehSf;Fg; gpdGss %dW ehl;fs;)
cz gj w;Fk> gUftj w;Fk> myyh` i t eji dT \$Htj w;Fk; c ss
ehl;fshFk;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd Ei g\h my; {j ypaal
(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk;**

707 gygguhz p fi l f;fhj egi uj ; j tµj J kwwthfs; maahKj ; j \ hff;
ehl;fsy; NehdG Nehw;f mDkj p , yi y vd , gD c kh(uyd) **kwWk;**
Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhHfs;. **Gfhhp**

708 "ntsspf;f;pi k , utdW epdW tz qFtj w;F Vi da , uTfi s
tµ Kff;pa;J tk; msf;f Ntz ;l hk; tof;fkhf (nj hl HeJ) NehdG
Nehwgti uj ; j tµ> NtW vtUk; kww jpdqfi s tµ ntsspf;f;pi k NehdG
Nehwgj w;F Kff;pa;J tk; msf;f Ntz ;l hk;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs;
vd> mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk;**

709 "c q;fsy; vtUk; ntsspf;f;pi k (kl ;Lk;) NehdG Nehw;fhj Hfs;
mj w;F KdG xUehs; myyJ mj w;Fg; gpdG xUehs; NehdG Nehwgi j j ; j tµ"
vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **Gfhh**
K] yk;

710 "\ mghd; khj j j pd; ghj ggFj pi a mi l eJ tµ ;l hy; NehdG
Nehw;fhj Hfs;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd)
mwptpf;f;pvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] aß j µkj p kwWk; , gD kh[h

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; c ghahd NehdG kwWk; NehdG j i l c ss ehl;fs;

711 fli kahf;fggl; Nehdi gj; j tHj;J c qf;f;sy; vtUk; rdp;f;fpi k (kl;Lk;) NehdG Nehw;f Ntz;lhk; c qf;f;sy; vtNuDk; (md;W vJ Tk; fi l f;fg; ngwhky;) j p;hl; rj; Nj hi yNah myyJ VNj Dk; kuf;Frr;pi aNah ngw;Wf; nfhz;lhy> mi j (ahtJ) nkd;W nfhs;STk;" vd;W egp([y) mTHfs; \$wp;dhHfs; vd>] kkh gpdj;J G] H(uy) mwpt;f;f;pwH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > e] aB j Hkj B kwWk; , gD kh[h

, J khy;f;fy; Kd;fH kwWk; mgj h¥j y; kd;] _f; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

712 egp([y) mTHfs; rdp kwWk; Qhap;Wf; fpi kfsy; mj pF NehdG Nehwgtuhf , Uej hHfs; , i t , uz ;Lk; , i z i tgg;h;Sf;sp; ngUehl ;fs; ehd; mTHf;Sf;F khW nraa t;Uk;Gf;Nwd;" vd;W \$wp;dhHfs; vd c k;K] ykh(uy) mwpt;f;f;pwH. e] aP

, J , gD Fi] khty;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . , q;F , gD Fi] khtp; thrfk; , l k; ngw;WssJ .

713 mu/gh j pdj j d;W mu/gh i kj hdj j y; (` h[;f;s) NehdG Nehwgi j egp([y) mTHfs; j Lj;J sshHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;pwH. m` kj > mgj h¥j > e] aB kwWk; , gD kh[h.

, J , gD Fi] khtpYk; ` hkkpYk;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

714 "vtH fhynky;yhk; NehdG NehwwhNuh mTH NehdG Nehw;fNt , yi y" vd;W egp([y) mTHfs; \$wp;dhHfs; vd mg;J yyh` ; , gD c kH(uy) mwpt;f;f;pwH. Gfhhp K] yk;

715 mg+fj hj h(uy) thap;yh> "mTH NehdG Nehw;fTk; , yi y. NehdG Nehw;fhky; , Uf;fTk;y; y" vDk; thrfk; K] yk; , l k; ngw;WssJ .

, /j pfhg; kwWk; ukshd; , uTfsy; epdW tz qFj y:

716 " , i w ekgrfi fNahLk> edi ki a ehbAk; vth ukshdy;
(, uTfsy) epdW tz qFfwhNuh mtUi la flej fhy ghtqfs;
kddpffggL tLk;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> mg+ {i uuh(uyd)
mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

717 egp(] y) mthfs; (ukshDi la , Wj g; gj J ehl;fi s) mi leJ
tpl;hy> theJ flbf; nfhzL , uT KOtJk; tppj jUgghHfs; j k;Ki la
FLkgj jhHfi sAk; vOggp tLthHfs;" vd> Map\h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

718 egp(] y) mthfsfF myyh` ; kuz j; j msp;Fk; ti u
ukshDi la , Wj g; gj J ehl;fsy; , /j pfh/g; , Uej hHfs; mthfs;
kuz ki lej gpdG mthfSi la ki dtkhHfs; , /j pfh/g; , Uej hHfs; vd
Map\h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

719 egp(] y) mthfs; , /j p fh/g; , Uff tUkgpdhy> /g[H
nj hOthHfs; gpd;dH , /j pfh/gpy; Ei oeJ tLthHfs; vd Map\h(uyd)
mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

720 egp(] y) mthfs; gsspthryy; , Uf;Fk; ep yay; vd; gffk; j k;
j i yi a ell;LthHfs; ehd; j i yi a rtp tLNtd; mthfs; , /j pfh/g; , Uf;Fk;
NghJ j k;Ki la Ra Nj i tffhfNt j tpu tlbDs; Ei oa khli hHfs; vd>
Map\h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

[, qF GfhhBpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .](#)

721 "Nehahsj a eyk; trhhp;fr; nryyhkYk> [dh] hty; fyeJ
nfhs;shkYk> ngz i z j; nj hl hkYk> mti sf; fl bai z ffhkYk>
j d;Di la Kffpaj; Nj i tff;fdwp NtW vj w;fhfTk; gsspthri y tL ntspay;
tuhkYk; , UggJ , /j pfh/g; , Uggth kU Rddj j hFk; , d;Dk;
Nehdgy;yhky; , /j pfhg; , yi y. NKYk; nj hOi fffhf kf;fs; \$Lf;pdw
gsspthryy; j tpu NtW vq;Fk; , yi y" vdW Map\h(uyd) mwptpf;fwhH.
[mgj h¥j ;](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; , /j pfhg; kwWk; ukohdy; , uT tz ffk;

722 "j df:Fj; j hNd tj j J f; nfhz ;i j j; j tµ , /j pfh/g; , Uggth kD NtW vej NehdGk; , yi y" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> , gD mggh] (uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. j huFj ;dµ ` hfjk; , j y; kt;\$/g; vDk; j uk; NkNyhq;f;passJ .

723 egj Nj hoHfsy; rnyUf;F i yyj J y; fj U gpej p , uty; (, Ugj hf) fdtly; fhz gpf;fggl ;J . , i j g; gwwp egp(] y) mthfs> "c qfs; fdTfs; vyyhk; (ukshdy) fi l rp VO ehl ;fsNyNa NrHe;J mi kej µggi j ehd; fhz ;f;Nwd; vtuhTJ mi j j; Nj Lgtuhf , Uggpd; fi l rp VO ehl ;fsy; Nj bf; nfhs;sl ;Lk;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. Gfhhµ K] yk;

724 i yyj J y;fj H , ui tg; gwwp; FwggLi fay> "mJ 27tJ , uT" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd KMtph , gD mgp] {/gahd;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. mgj hµj ; , J kt;\$/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ , J rkgej khf /gj ; {y; ghH(Gfhhµpd; thpti u)ay; 40 fUj J fs; , l k; ngwWssd.

725 "myyh` ;td; J}j H mthfNs! i yyj J y; fj H vJntd mwpe;J nfhz ;l hy; ehd; vdd \$WtJ?" vdW Nfl ;j w;F> "ah myyh` ! ep;rakhf e! kddpf;f \$batd; kddpi g tµkGgtd; vdi d kddp;gghahf! vdW \$wTk;" vd egp(] y) mthfs; gj ysj j hHfs; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. m` kj > j µkj µ kwWk; , gD kh[h. , J j µkj P kwWk; ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .

726 "k] ;[p y;` uhk; vd;Di l a , ej k] ;[j ; k] ;[p y; mf;] h Mfpa %dW k] ;[p fi s j tµj J NtW vej g; gss;pthrYf;Fk; nryy (tNr\) gaz j; j ahhg;fi s Nkwnfhsshj Hfs;" vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+] a] ; my; Fj h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvhH. Gfhhµ K] yk;

` [; fl i kahf;fggl;l tHfS k; mj d; rpwgGfS k;

727 "ckuhthdJ> kW ckuh ti uayhd ghtq;fspd; ghpfhukhFK; ghtq;fs; fyf;fhj ` [;[i la \$yp Rthf;fj i j j; j tpu Ntwpyi y!" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uyd) mwptpf;f;fwH. GfhhB K] yk;

728 "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! ngz ;fs; kU [p` hj; cz ;l h?" vdW ehd; Nfl ;l j w;F> "Mk! eP ngz ;fs; kU [p` hj; cz ;L. NghH , yi y. mJ ` [; kwWk; ckuh MFK;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uyd) mwptpf;f;fwH. m` kj > , gD kh[h

, J] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ. , q;F , gD kh[htpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ. , j d; %yk; GfhhB; c ssJ.

729 egr([y) mthfs;l k; xU ehl ;Lg; Gwj j hH te;J> "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! vdf;F ckuhi tg; gwwpf; \$Wq;fs; mJ fl i kah?" vdW Nfl ;l j w;F> , yi y! eP ckuh nraj hy; cdf;Fr; rpwgG vdW \$wpdhHfs; vd> [hgH , gD mgj pyh` ; (uyd) mwptpf;f;fwH. m` kj > j Hkj P

, j y; kt;\$/g; vDk; j uk; NkNyhq;f;passJ. , gD mj P ci la kwNwhH j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ.

kwNwhH mwpt;ggdgb [hgH(uyd) thayhf> ` [; kwWk; ckuh fl i kfs; vdW kh/g+ vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ.

730 "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs!] gly; vdwhy; vdd? (vi j f; Fw;f;FK?)" vdW gj y;sj j hHfs; vd> md] ;(uyd) mwptpf;f;fwH. j huFj ;dp

, J ` hfky] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; c ssJ , d;Dk; KH] y; vDk; j uNk , j y; NkNyhq;f;passJ.

731 , gD ckH(uyd) thayhf j Hkj bay; , l k; ngWk; ` j P] ; sa/g; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ.

732 (kj ;dhtw;F mUfy; c ss) ut;` h vDk; , l j j y; egr([y) mthfs; xU gaz f; \$l ;l j i j r; rej j j NghJ> "e;f;fs; ahH?" vdW egr([y) mthfs; Nfl ;l hHfs; mj w;f;thfs> "e;f;fs; ahH?" vdW Nfl ;l dH. "ehd;

myyh` ;tpd; J}j H" vdW egr([y) mthfs; gj y; \$wpdhHfs; mgNghJ xU ngz ; g;si si a egr([y) mthfspd; ghy; nfhz ;L te;J> ", j w;F ` [; , Uf;fwj h?" vdW Nfl ;l hH. "Mkhk! mj d; \$yp cdf;fhFK;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uyd) mwptpf;f;fwH. K] yk;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [; fl i kAk; rpwgGk;

733 /goy; , gD mggh]; rthhpay; egr([y) mthfSf;Fg; gpd;dhy; mkHej uej hH. mgNghJ f] mk; Nfhj j ujj yueJ xU ngz kz p tej hH. c l Nd /goy; mej g; ngz i z g; ghHj j hH. mej g; ngz Z k; mti ug; ghHf;fyhdhs; egr([y) mthfs; /goy; ci la Kfj; i j NtW j i ray; j ugg yhdhHfs; mgNghJ > "myyh` tpd; J}j H mthfNs! mbahHfs; kU ` [; myyh` tpd; fli kahf c ssJ. vd;Di la jei j kpfTk; tNahj pfuhk; t p l hH. mtuhy; thfdj j y; mku KbahJ. (vdNt) mth rhHghf ehd; ` [; nraayhkh?" vdW Nfl; l hH. mj wF egr([y) mthfs > "Mk! (nraayhk) vdwhHfs; , J ` [; j j y; t j hty; e p f o e j J" vdW , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwpt pf; f p v h H. Gfhhp K] yk;

, qf Gfhhap; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .

734 [{ i ` dh Nfhj j ujj yueJ xU ngz kz p egr([y) mthfSp k; teJ > "(myyh` tpd; J}j H mthfNs!) vd;Di la j ha; ` [; nratj hf NeHri r nraj uej hH. Mdhy; ` [; nraahkNyNa , weJ t p l hH. mtUffhf ehd; ` [; nraayhkh?" vdW Nfl; l hH. (mj wF) "Mkhk; e p mtUffhf ` [; nra! c d;Di la j ha; kU fl d uej hy > mi j e p j Agghayyth? myyh` Ti la fli dj; j Uqfs; ekJ thfi f e j wNtwwj; j u myyh` Nt kpfTk; mUfi jahdtd; vdW egr([y) mthfs; gj y; msj j hHfs; , i j , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwpt pf; f p v h H. K] yk; Gfhhp

735 "vth rWtuhf , Uf;Fk; NghJ ` [; nraJ t p l hNuh > mth , si kai leJ t p l hNuh > mth , si kai leJ t p l hy; kwnwhU ` [; nraa Ntz ;Lk; vth mbi kahf , Uf;Fk; NghJ ` [; nraJ t p l hNuh > mth t p l j i yai leJ t p l hy; kwnwhU ` [; nraa Ntz ;Lk;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; \$w p d h H fs; vd > , gD mggh] ; (uy) mwpt pf; f p v h H. , gD mgp i \ gh > i g` f f p

, j d; mwpt gghsHfs; gykhdtHfs; , J kh/g+ vDk; j u j j y; c ssj h? vdgj y; fUj J NtWghL c ssJ. kt;\$/g; vDk; j uNk , j y; NKnyhq; f assJ .

736 "vej xU ngz Z l Dk; mti s kz k; GhptJ j i l nraaggl ; l xUth , yyhky; mtSl d; vtUk; j dj j u f f Ntz ;l hk; , d;Dk; vej ngz Z k; j u k z gej k; j i l nraaggl hj XH MZ l d; j dj J g; gaz k; nraa Ntz ;l hk;" vdW egr([y) mthfs; ci u e p o j j ehd; Nfl; LsNsd; mgNghJ xUth vOeJ "myyh` tpd; J}j H mthfNs! vd;Di la ki dtp j d p h f ` [; nraar; nrdWssshH. ehNdh , d d , d d Aj j qf sy; <LgLj j ggl LsNsd;" vdW \$w p d h H. mj wF > "e p nrdW c d;Di la ki dt p l d; ` [; i [

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [; fli kAk; rpwgGk;

Nkwnfhs!" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd> , gD mggh] :(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. Gfhh K] yk; , qF K] yki la thrfk; , lk; ngwWssJ .

737 xU kdj H (` [; nraAk; NghJ k)> "\{gUkhtpd; rhHghf ehd; M[uhfpaNsD;.. vdW nrhy;ti j nrtAww egp[] y) mthfs> "\{gUkh ahH?" vdW Nfl;lhHfs; mj wF mth "vd;Di la rNfhj ud;" vdNwh> "vdf;F neUffkhdth" vdNwh \$wpdhH. (mj wF) "Kj y; cdf;fhf ` [; nra;J nfhs! vdW egp[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , gD mggh!(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. mgj hÿj > , gD kh[h , J , gD ` pghdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ . kt;\$/g; vDk; j uNk NKnyhqfpassj hf m` kj y; c ssJ .

738 egp[] y) mthfs; xUKi w vqfSf;F ciu efoj j pf; nfhz bUf;Fk; NghJ> "myyh` ; cqfs; kU ` [i [tj pahf;fpasshd;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; mgNghJ mfuc , gD [hg] :(uy) vOe;J epdW "myyh` ;tp; J}jH mthfNs! , J xtnthU tUI Kkh?" vdW Nfl;lhH. (mj wF) "ehd; mggbr; nrhd;dhy; mJ fli kahfp tLk; ` [; vdgJ xUKi w jhd; mj wF Nky; nratJ cghpahfp tLk;" vdW egp[] y) mthfs; gj ysj j hHfs; vd , gD mggh] :(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj >mg+ j hÿj > e] ha kwwk; , gDkh[h

739 , j d; (738tJ ` j] pd) %yk; mg+ {i uuh(uy) thayhf K] yk;Yk; c ssJ .

kpdh vyi y

740 kjldh thrpSfF Jy` {i y/gh vDk; , lji jAk; rphh
thrpSfF [{` /gh vDk; , lji jAk> e[j; thrpSfF fHd; mykdh] y;
vDk; , lji jAk; , dDk; akd; thrpSfF fHd; mykdh] y; vDk;
, lji jAk; , dDk; akd; thrpSfF 'aykyk' vDk; , lji jAk; , ` uhk;
flLkpl khf egr[] y) mthfs; Mf;f;pdhHfs; , i t mthSfFk; , twwpd;
tophf ahH Ei ofpvhHfNsh> mthSfFk; mqF , ` uhk; flLk; , lqfshFk;
kffhthrpS; , ` uhk; flLkpl k; kffhNt MFk; vd> , ` uhk; flLkpl j i j
egr[] y) mthfs; eHz aj j hHfs;. **GfhhB K] yk;**

741 , uhf; thrpSpd; , ` uhk; flLkpl k; 'j hj J' ' , Hf' vDk;
ki yfFdW mUNF vd egr[] y) mthfs; eHz aj j hHfs; vd Map\ h(uyd)
mthfs; mwptp;f;f;vHhfs;. **mgj h¥j > e] aP**

742 ` j P; **741** cila %yk; [hgH(uyd) mthfs; thayhf K] yky;
cssJ. mj Di la mwptpghsh mj wF kH/g# vDk; j uk; cssjh vd
reNj k;f;f;vHh.

743 c kH(uyd) mthfs> j hk> j hj J , Hf; vdDk; , lji j , ` uhk;
flLkpl khf Mf;f;pdhHfs; vd> **GfhhB ay; c ssJ .**

744 egr[] y) mthfs> fl o ehl; thfSpd; , ` uhk; flLkpl khf 'mfHf';
vDk; , lji j Mf;f;pdhHfs; vdW , gD mggh] ;(uyd) thayhf **m` kj >**
m` kj > j Hkj ay; c ssJ .

, ` uhKi l a j di kfs; kwWk; mj d; ti ffs;

` j 745 ` [; J y; t j h Mz by; ehqfs; egx() y) mthfS l d; nrdNwhk; mgNghJ vqfsy; rpyH c kuhTffhf , ` ;Uhk; fl bdhHfs; kwWk; rpyH ` [; {f/fhf , ` uhk; fl bdhHfs; egx() y) mthfs; ` [; {f/fhf , ` uhk; fl bdhHfs; vthfs; c kuhTffhf , ` ;Uhk; fl bdhHfNsh> mthfs; kffhi t mi l ej T l d; (c kuh nraJ) , ` uhi kf; fi yeJ t p ;hHfs; vthfs; ` [; {f/fhf , ` ;Uhk; fl bdhHfNsh myyJ ` [; c kuh , uz i l Ak; xdW NrHj ; fuhDi l a ` [; {f/F , ` uhk; fl bdhHfNsh> FHghdAi l a ehs; tUk; ti u mJ (, ` uhi kf; fi yj y) MFkhdj yy. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

` j 746 J y; {i y/gh , l j j pYss k} [p j j ; j tHj ; egx() y) mthfs; Ntnwq;Fk; , ` uhk; fl baJ , yi y vdW , gD c kH(uy) mwptf;f;vwhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

` j 747 vddp k; [ghy(mi y) mthfs; teJ vd;Di l a Nj hoHfs; mthfS i l a ygi gf; Kof;fj j j caHj ;J kgb fl ;i sap Ntz ;LkhW vdf;Ff; cj j utp ;hHfs; vdW egx() y) \$w;dhHfs; vd> fyyhj; , gD m] ;] haG j kKi l a j e j a p kUeJ mwptf;f;vwhH. [m` kj > mg+ j hYj > e\] aB j Hkj P kwWk; , gD kh\[h. j Hkj P kwWk; , gD ` gghdy; , J \] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .](#)

` j 748 egx() y) mthfs; , ` uhk; fl ;LkNghJ j kKi l a Mi l fi sf; fi seJ Fsj j dh. [, J \] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl ;LssJ .](#)

` j 749 ", ` uhk; fl ;LgtHfs> vj j i fa Mi l mz p Ntz ;Lk? vdW egx() y) mthfssl k; Nfl ;fggl ;j w;F> "rl i l > j i ygghi f [kwWk; fhYi w kwWk; j i yay; Kba eZ ;l mqfp Mf;atwi w mz p Ntz ;l hk; vthp NkDk; fhyz p , Uggp; mth fhYi w mz p ;J nfhssl ;Lk; MdhYk> mi j fuz i l f; fhYf;Ff; fb; fj j hj ;J f; nfhssl ;Lk; fhtp \(myyJ Fq;Fkgr;rhak;\) NkYk> 'th\] ;' vDk; nrbap; , i yarp; rhak; g;rggl ;l Mi l fi s mz p Ntz ;l hk;" vdW egx\(\) y\) mth \\$w;dhHfs; vd , gD c kH\(uy\) mwptf;f;vwhH. \[GfhhB K\\] yk; , q;F K\\] ykpd; thrfk; , l k; ngwWssJ .\]\(#\)](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; , ` uhk;

750 eg(] y) mthfs; , ` uhk; fl Ltj wF KdGk; fmgj Jyyh` i t
tyk; tUtj wF KdG , ` uhi kf; fi yAk; NghJ k; ehd; mthfS fF eWkz k;
grNdd; vd> Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

751 , ` uhk; fl bath ep;fh` ; (j ukz k) nraaNth j ukz k; nraJ
i tf;Nth> , dDk; mj wfhf ci u epfoj j Nth \$IhJ vdW eg(] y)
\$wrdhHfs; vd c] khd; , gD m/gghd;(uy) mwptpf;fvhHfs;. [K\] yk;](#)

752 j hd; , ` uhk; fl ihj ep yapy; , Uf;Fk; NghJ fhL;Lf; fOi j i a
Ntl i laha rkgtk; gwwp mg+ fj hj h mdrhh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. , ` uhk; fl ba
j k;Ki la Nj hoHfi sg; ghHj J> (, j wfhf) c qfsy; vtNuDk;
fl i sap; ihuh? myyJ rkpfi Q nraj huh? vdW eg(] y) mthfs;
Nfl i j wF> mthfs> ", yi y" vdW nrhd;dhHfs; "(mj dgd) kj kUf;Fk;
mj d; fwpi a cz Z qfs;" vd nrhd;dhHfs;. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

753 eg(] y) mthfS fF mg;th myyJ tj jhd; vDk; , ljj y;
, Uf;Fk; NghJ xU fhL;Lf; fOi j i a mdgs;gghff; nfhLj Nj d; mi j
mthfs; vdd;Nk j Uggf; nfhLj J t;L> ehqfs; , ` uhk; fl baUggj hy;
j hd; , i j j; j ukgj; j Uf;Nwhk;" vdW \$wrdhHfs; vd] mg; , gD [] ykh
my; i y] (uy) mwptpf;fvhHfs;. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

754 kpfj; j ba leJ cap;dq;fi s , ` uhk; fl baUf;Fk; ep yapyk;
nfhyy Ntz ;Lk; mi t 1 Nj s; 2. gUeJ 3. fhfk; 4. vyp 5. ntwpeha; vdW
eg(] y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mthfs; mwptpf;fvhHfs;. [GfhhB
K\] yk;](#)

755 eg(] y) mthfs; , ` uhk; fl baUf;Fk; ep yapy> , ujj k; Fjj p
vLj ;J f; nfhz ;l hHfs; vd , gD mggh] (uy) mwptpf;fvhH. [GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

756 ehd; eg(] y) mthfs; p k; J}f;fp tuggl NI d; mgNghJ vd;Di la
Kfj j y; Ngd;fs; c j HeJ nfhz bUej d. "ehd; c di d , gNghJ ghHf;Fk;
msTf;F cdf;F Neha; , Uf;Fk; vdW ehd; fUj ty; i y" vdW \$wpt;L
"c d; d; k; ML vJ Tk; , Uf;fvj h?" vdW Nfl i hHfs;. mj wF ehd; ", yi y"
vdW nrhd;Ndd; "mggbahdhy> ep %dW j dq;fs; NehdG NehwWf; nfhs;
myyJ MW Vi ofS fF (egH xdWf;F) mi u] hT msT cz tsj j ;L!"
vdW eg(] y) mthfs; \$wrdhHfs; vd fmg; , gD c [uh(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
[GfhhB K\] yk;](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; , ` uhk;

757 myyh` ; j dJ J}j Uf;F kffh ntwwi a msjj Jk; mthfs; vOeJ epdW> myyh` i tg; GfoeJ Nghwwp t;l> myyh` ; ahi dfi s kffhi t t;l; j Lj; t;lhd; , d;Dk; j dJ J}j H kwWk; K] yk;fSf;F mj d; kU ntwwi af; nfhLjjhd; errakhf kffhty; NghH GhptJ vdf;F KdG vtUf;Fk; mDkj p;f;gg l tyi y. errakhf vdf;Fg; gpd;dUk; kffhty; NghHGhptJ vtUf;Fk; mDkj p;f;gg l hJ. mj d; Ntl; l g; guhz pfi s t;l; f; \$l hJ. mj y; Ks; kuqfi sAk; ntl; l f; \$l hJ. mq;F fNo t;Ok; nghUi s nghJ mwpt;gGr; nragtH j t;u> NtW ahUk; vL;f;f; \$l hJ. nfhi y nraaggl; t;pd; rhuhUf;F (<l;Lj; njhi f thq;f;f; nfhs;Sk; myyJ goj H;F;Fk;) , uz;L chi kfsy; rwe;J J xdW j ugg l;LssJ. mgNghJ "ek;Ki la , yyq;fs> ml f;f] j yq;fsy; ehk; gadgLj j f; \$ba , j;f;H vDk; Gyy; kl;Lk; rYi f ms;Aq;fs; myyht;pd; J}j H ms;Aq;fs; myyh` ;t;pd; J}j H mthfNs!" vdW mggh] ;(uy) mthfs; Nfl; j w;F " , j;f; u; j t;u" vdW egp(] y) gj ysj j hHfs; vd mg+ {i uuh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

758 , guh` k; (mi y) mthfs; kffh i tg; Gdij efuhf mwpt; j; J mj y; thOk; kff;S f;fhf JM nraj hHfs; kffhi t , guh` k; Gdij khf;f;paJ NghdW ehDk; kj l;hi tg; Gdij khf;Ff;Nwd; NkYk> mj d; 'Kj ;j p;Yk; '] hc' t;Yk; mUs;tsk; toq;Fk;gb , guh` k;(mi y) mthfs; kffhthrp;S f;fhf guhHj j j i j g; NghdNw kj l;hthrp;S f;fhf g guhHj j j Nj d;. [Gfhh](#) [K\] yk;](#)

759 "ki yay;Ue;J '] ;tH' ki y ti uAss kj l;ht;pd; ki y ti uAss kj l;ht;pd; eyggugG Gdij kh;J " vdW egp(] y) mthfs; \$wp;dhHfs; vd myl , g;D mgj hy;g;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vH. [K\] yk;](#)

˘ [i]p; xOq:Ffs> kf;fh gµNtrk:

˘ j p; 760 egx() y) mthfs; ˘ [; nraj NghJ ehqfs; mthfSl d;
nrdNwhk; ehqfs; Jy; {i y/gh vDk; , ljjj mi lej NghJ m] kh gpdj J
ci k]; Foeij ngwnwLjjhH. "Fsjj J t p;L VjhtJ Jz p; a , Lggjy;
(Nfhtz k) flbf; nfhs! , d;Dk; , ˘ uhk; flbf; nfhs!" vdW egx() y)
mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; gpd;dH egx() y) mthfs; gssjy; njhOJ t p;L
j k;Ki la f] ;th vDk; j kJ xl; l fj j y; vwpdhHfs; 'i gj h' vDk; , ljjj
mi lej Jk; mthfs; Vfj J t Koff k p; yhdhHfs; "ah myyh` ! ehd;
M[uhk; t p;Nl d; cdfF , iz vJTk; , yi y. ehd; M[uhk; t p;Nl d;
cz i kapy; mi dj Jg; GfOk> mUSk; , d;Dk; Ml rraj pfhuk; mi dj Jk; c d;
i ftrNk. , d;Dk; cdfF , iz vJTk; , yi y" vdW \$wpdhHfs;
, jwfp; la y; ehqfs; i gj Jy; yh` ;ty; Ei oeNj hk. egx() y) mthfs;
˘ [Uy; m] ;tj i j Kjj k p; l hHfs; gpd;dH %dW RwWf;fs; Xl; khfTk>
ehd;F RwWfs; ei lahFTk; j th/g; nraj hHfs; gpd;dH kfhnk , guh` k; vDk;
, ljjj wF teJ njhOj hHfs; gpd;dH ˘ uKi a thap; fj T topahf] /gh
t w;Fr; nrdwhHfs;] /gh> kHth , uz Lk; myyh` ;tp; mj j hl r f;sy;
cssi t vdW trdj i j Xj pdhHfs; myyh` ; nj hl q;f;pa , ej , ljjj y;Ue;J
nj hqNfhl ;ljjj ; nj hl HfNwd; vdW \$wpt p;L> fmgh nj hAk; msTfF
] /gh ty; VwpdhHfs; gpd;dH> fgyhi t KdNdhf;fp myyh` ; xUtd; vd
vLj J i uj J mtdJ ngUi ki a vLj Nj hj pdhHfs; "tz ffj j w;Fh;atd;
myyh` i tj; j t p; NtW ahUk; , yi y. mtd; j dj j td> mtDfF , iz
Ji z , yi y. Ml rraj pfhuk; mtDfNf ch;paJ. Gfoi dj Jk; myyh` ;TfNf
ch;paJ. mtd; mi dj Jg; nghUl;fs; k p; k; rfj p thaej td;
tz ffj j w;Fh;atd; myyh` i tj; j t p; NtW ahUk; yi y. mtd; j d;Di la
thf;Fwj p; a KOi kahf;fpdhd; , d;Dk; j d;Di la mbahUf;F c j t pdhd;
, i w kWgghsHfs;pd; \$l; ljjj mtNd j dj J epdW (ntw w; fz ;lhd)
Nj hy;tp; i lar; nraj hd; gpd;dH , j w;F eLty; JM nraj hHfs; %dW Ki w
, Nj NghdW nrhd;dHhHfs; gpd;dH] /gh ty;Ue;J , wq;fp kHthtp; g f;fk;
nrdwhHfs; j k; , uz L fhy;fi sAk; gssj j y; gj j J kHthtp; VWk; ti u
XbdhHfs;] /gh ty; j hk; nraj i j Na kHthtp;Yk; nraj hHfs; j Htp;h j p;dk;
(Jy; [; v l;hk; ehs) mdW kffs; k p; dhTf;Fj; j p; k gpdhHfs; NkYk;
egx() y) mthfs; j k; rthh;pa y; VwpdhHfs; gpd;dH mq;F nrdwJk; Y` H kwWk;
m] H njhOj hHfs; gpd;dH> kfhg; kwWk; , \h njhOj hHfs; gpd;dH> mq;F
#h;pad; cjakhFk; ti u r w; p; Neuk; j q;f;pdhHfs; gpd;dH mq;f;Ue;J Gwgg;L
K] j y; /gh topahf mu/gh i kj hdk; tej hHfs; mq;F 'ekuh' vDk; , ljjj y;
egx() y) mthfSffhf xU \$l huk; mbf;fggl bUej J. mq;F mthfs;
, wq;f;pdhHfs; #h;pad; c rrp rhaej Tl d; j k;Ki la 'f] ;th' vDk; xl; l fj j p;
k p; gaz , Ufi fi a i tf;FkhW fl; l i sap; l hHfs; mj y; mthfs; Vwp mu/gh
gssj j hff;w;F tej hHfs; mq;F kffS fF ci u epfoj j pdhHfs; gpd;dH
ghq;Fk> , fhkj Jk; nrhyygg; l J. gwF Y` H njhO i fi a

epi wNtwwpdhHfs; gpd:dH (kWgbAk) , fhkj; nrhyyr; nraJ m] H
nj hOi fi a epi wNtwwpdhHfs; mi t , uz bw;Fkpi laay; vj nj hOi fAK;
nj hotyi y. gpd:dH jk; rthhpay; Vwp , Uggpl k; tej hHfs; gpd:dH jk; f] ;th
vDk; xl;l fj;j pd; taW] fuhj; vDk; , ljjj Nehffpak> ` gY K\hj;j
j kfF Kdghffpak> fgyhi t vj HNeffpak; egx[] y) mthHfs; , Uej hHfs;
#hpad; rwW kQrs; epwj;j mileJ ki wAK; ti u epdNw , Uej hHfs;
egx[] y) mthHfs; xl;l fj;j pd; (Ntfj;j Fi wggj wfhf mj d; j i y> neQNrhL
xdwpi z Ak; mstpwF fbthsj;j gbj;J , Oj;J thW mqf;Ue;J
Gwggil hHfs; "kffNs! kj khf nry;Yqfs! kj khfr; nry;Yqfs;" vdW
j kJ tyffuj;j hy; i ri f nraj hHfs; kz w; FdWfsy; xl;l fk; VWk;
Nghnj yyhk; mj d; fbthsj;j tp;l thNw> K] j yf/gh tej i lej hHfs;
mqf> xU ghq;F> , U , fhkj;J l d; kfhg; kwWk; , \h nj hOi fi a
epi wNtwwpdhHfs; mttuz L nj hOi ff;Fkpi laay; NtW vej nj hOi fAK;
nj hotyi y. gpd:dH fipf;F ntSf;Fk; ti u rhae;J tp;l> ghq;F , fhkj; \$wp
/g[H nj hOj hHfs; gpdG j kJ f] ;thty; mkHe;J K] j yf/ghty; c ss k\
mUy; ` uhk; vDk; , ljjjpwF tej hHfs; mq;F fgyhi t KdNdhffp
guhHj;j j;J> j fgH> j ` yf; \$wathW ed;F tpAK; ti u mqNfNa
epdWUej hHfs; gpd:dH #hpad; cjakhFk; KdG mqf;Ue;J Gwggil rwW
tp;ue;J gj;D K`] ;H vDk; , ljjj tej i lej hHfs; gpd:dH mqf;Ue;J
l kuj;J y; Fguh nrdwi l Ak; j hFy; c] j h tophf [kuhi t tej i lej hHfs;
mq;F VO fw;fi s (xtnthU fyypwFk) j fgH nrhyypf; nfhz NI gj;Dy;
thj; vDk; gssj;j hff;Ue;J vwpej hHfs; xtnthU fy;Yk gl;hz pf;
fli yf;Fk; rwpaj hf , Uej J. gpd:dH FHghdp nfhlF;Fkpl k; j;Jkgr; nrdW
FHghdp nfhlj;j hHfs; gpd:dH thfdj;j y; mkHe;J> fmgj;J yyh` ; nrdW
j th/Gy; , /ghs;it Kbj;J tp;l kffhty; Y` H nj hOj hHfs; vd [hgH
 , g;D mgj;yyh` ; (uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk** , J eZ;l ` j p] hf gj;pt
nraaggi LssJ .

~ j p] ; 761 egx[] y) mthHfs; j ygpaah nrhyyp Kbj;j Tl d; myyh` ;tp;k;
"mtdJ j;Jgji aAk> Rthf;fj;j Ak; Ntz LthHfs; , d;Dk; mtDila
fUi z i af; nfhz L eufj;j y;Ue;J ghJ fhgGj; Nj LthHfs;" vdW Fi] kh
 , g;D] hggj ;(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **\h/gk** , J **sa/g**; vDk; **j ujj y;** **gj;pt**
nraaggi LssJ .

~ j p] ; 762 "ehd; , ej , ljjj y; FHghdp nfhlj;Nj d; kpdhty; vyyh
 , l qfs;Yk; FHghdp nfhlF;fyhk; ebf;fs; c qfSi la , Uggpl qfs;y; FHghdp
nfhlj;J f; nfhs;Sqfs; ehd; , q;F j q;f;Ndd; mu/gh i kj hdk; vyyhk;
j q;Fkpl k; j hd; ehd; , q;F j q;f;Ndd; K] j yf/gh vyyhNk j q;Fkpl k; j hd;"
vdW egx[] y) mthHfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd [hgH(uyd) mwptpf;f;pvhH. **K] yk**;

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [;] pd; xOq;Ffs;

763 "egx() y) mthfs; kffhty; mj d; Nky; j j ray; Ei oeJ
fbj j i r toahf ntsNawpdhHfs;" vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhh**
K] yk;

764 kffhty; j hd; Ei oAk; Nghnj yyhk; 'J}j ;J th' vDk; , l j j y;
j qfp , ui tf; foj ;J t p L fhi yahdJk; Fsj ;J t p L > gpdNu kffhty;
Ei oej j hfTk> mi j ggwwp egx() y) mthfs p k; \$waj hfTk; , gD c kH(uy)
mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

765 egx() y) mthfs; ` [Uy; m] ;ti j Kjj k p l hHfs; , dDk; mj d;
k p j i yi a i t j j hHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh.
, J ` hfky; kH/gv vDk; j u j j pYk; kwWk; i g` fby; kt;\$/g; vDk; j u j j pYk;
gj pT nraagl ;LssJ .

766 (fmghi t j th/g; nraAk; NghJ) %dW Ki w t j uthfTk> ` [Uy;
m] ;t j j wFk> Ufnfdakhdf;Fk; eLty; ehd;F Ki w rhj huz khf el e;Jk;
tyk; tUkhWk; egx() y) mthfs; j k; Nj hoHfS f;Ff; fl ;i sap l hHfs; vd
, gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

767 egx() y) mthfs; j th/g; nraAk; NghJ Kj y; %dW Ki w
NtfkhfTk> gpd;H ehd;F Ki w rhj huz khfTk; el e j hHfs; vd , gD
c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh.
kwNwhH mwptpggdgb> ` [; kwWk; ckuhty; egx() y) mthfi s j th/g;
nrai fay; ehd; ghHj Nj d; mthfs; Kj y; %dW Ki w NtfkhfTk> gpd;H
ehd;F Ki w rhj huz khfTk; el e j hHfs; vd;WssJ . **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

768 egx() y) mthfs; ` [Uy; m] ;ti j j ; j t p NtW vi j Ak; Kjj k p
ehd; ghHf;f;ty; i y vd , gD c kH(uy) mwptpf;f;vvh. **K] yk;**

769 errakhf c kH(uy) mthfs; ` [Uy; m] ;t j i j Kjj k p l NghJ >
"eP fy; vdgi j ehd; edwhfNt mwNtd; c d dhy; j q;Fk; nraa KbahJ .
gyDk; j uKbahJ . egx() y) mthfs; c di d Kjj k p ehd; ghHf;f;ty; i y
vdwhy; ehd; c di d Kjj k p khl NI d;" vdW \$wpdhHfs; **Gfhh** **K] yk;**

770 egp([y) mthfs; i gj Jyyh` i t tyk; tUk; NghJ mq;Fss
fyi y Kjj kpl j j j ehd; ghHj Nj d; vd mgU/i gy;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
K] yk;

771 egp([y) mthfs; xU gri r epwg; NghHi ti a , l j Nj hi s %bagb
tyggf;f mf;Fsy; Ei oeJ tyj; Nj hs; nj hpa j th/g; nraj hHfs; vd> a/yh
, gD ci kah(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj > mg+ j h¥j > j Hkj P kwWk; , gD
kh[h. , J j Hkj Bay;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

772 vq;fsy; j` yly; nrhygtHfs; j` yYk> j fgH nrhygtHfs;
j fgUk; \$w;pf; nfhz bUej hHfs; mj w;fhf mthfs; fz b;ffgg; tyi y vd
md] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

773 egp([y) mthfs; gaz rRi kfSI d; (mj i dg; guhkhpf;f) myyJ
gytdHfSI d; K] j yv/gh , utdW vdi d mDggp i tj j hHfs; vd , gD
mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH.

774 egp([y) mthfS f;F Kddj hfj ; j jUkGtj w;F K] j yv/gh , uty;
] tj h(uy) mDkj p Nfl ;l hH. Vnddy> mth kpfTk; fdkhfTk; j bj j tuhfTk;
(epdW epdW nragtuhfTk) , Uej hH. vdNt> egp([y) mthfS f;F rYi f
msj ;J t; l ;l hHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. GfhhB K] yk;

775 "#hpad; cj akhfj ti u fy; vwpahj Hfs;" vdW egp([y) mthfs;
\$w;pdhHfs; vd , gD mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;fvhH. m` kj > mgj h¥j > j Hkj B
kwWk; , gD kh[h , J 'Kdfj p vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggi LssJ .

776 ck;Ky; K/kpdl; ck;K] ykh(uy) mthfi s egp([y) mthfs;
FHghd(J y;` [; 10d) , utdW mDggpdhHfs; mth /g[;Uf;F Kddj hf fy;
vw;ej hH. gpd;dH nrdW mth j th/g; nraj hH vd Map\ h (uy) mwptpf;fvhH.
mg+ j h¥j ; , J K] ykpd; egej i dfS f;Fl gl ;L j ukhf c sSj .

777 vtH K] j y/ghty; ek:Kl d; nj hOj hNuh mth ehk; mu/gh nrdW , uT myyJ gfy; j q:Fk; ti u ek:Kl d; j q:f Ntz :Lk; mt;thW j q:FgtUi la ` [; gHj j pahfp t p :J. mth j k:Ki la mOf:Ffi sg; Nghf;f;f; nfhz :l hH vdW egr([y) mthFs; \$wrdhHfs; vd cHth , g:D KdHu] :(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhH.

m` kj > mgj hÿj > e] aß j ðkj Þ kwWk; , g:D kh[h.

, J j ðkj Þ kwWk; , g:D Fi] khty;] ` Þ ; vDk; j uj j y; gj Þ nraaggl LssJ.

778 , i z i tggshHfs; #hpad; cj akhfj ti u j ðkghl :l hHfs; gpdh mthFs> "] gH ki y xspul :Lk;" vdf; \$WthHfs; Mdhy> egr([y) mthFs> mthFs fF khwhf #hpad; cj akhFk; KdNg j ðkgr tLthHfs; vd> c kH(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhH. GfhhP

779 egr([y) mthFs; ([kuj :J y; mfgH) fy; vwAk; ti u nj hl He:J > "ygi gf;" Koq:FgtHfs; vdW , g:D mggh] :(uy) kwWk; c] hkh(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhHfs; GfhhP

780 mg:Jyyh` ; , g:D k] ÿj; mthFs; fmgj :Jyyh` ; j df:F , l gGwkhfTk; kpdhi t j df:F tygGwkhfTk; Mf;f;f; nfhz :L epdW> [kuhtp kÞ VO fwfi s vwpej hHfs; gpdh " , J #uj :J y; gfuh , wf;f;paUsggil :l th epv:Fk; , l khFk;" vdW egr([y) mthFs; \$wrdhHfs; vd mg:Jyyh` ; , g:D k] ÿj :(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhH. GfhhÞ K] yk;

781 egr([y) mthFs; FHghdp j pdj j dW #hpad; caHe:J Kwgy; Neuk> mj d; gpd; #hpad; c rrp rhaej Jk; [kuhtp; kÞ fy; vwpej hHfs; vd> [hgH(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhH. K] yk;

782 egr([y) mthFs; Kj y; [kuhty; VO fwfi s vwpthHfs; xt nthU fy; vwpej gpdGk; 'myyh` { mfgH' vdW \$WthHfs; gpdh Kd:dhy; te:J fgyhi t KdNdhf;f;f; eZ:l Neuk; rkj sj j y epdW; j k; fuqfi s caHj j p JM nrathHfs; gpdh eLtyUf;Fk; [kuhtp; kÞ fy; vwpthHfs; gpdh , l gg;f;f;f;f; nrdW fgyhi t KdNdhf;f;f; j k; fuqfi s caHj j p eZ:l Neuk; rkj sj j y epdW JM nrathHfs; gpdh [kuj :J y; mfgH'tp; kÞ fz thay; epdW fy; vwpej t p :L mq:F epv;f;hky; nrdW tLthHfs; egr([y) mthFs; , t;thNw nraa ehd; ghj :J sNsd; vd , g:D c kH(uy) mwpt;f;f;fvhH. GfhhP

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [:l p; xOq:Ffs;

790 egx[] y) mthfs; FHghdp jpdj;dW vqfSf;F ci u
epfoj;jpdhHfs; vd mggfuH (uy) mwptpf;f;vH. (` j] ; RUf;fk;) GfhhB K] yk;

791 j i yi a kop;Fk; ehSDW egx[] y) mthfs; vqfSf;F ci u
epfoj;jpdhHfs; mgNghJ > ", J maahKj;j \hff;fd; eL ehsyi yah?" vdW
\$wpdhHfs; vd >] Huh gpdj;J eg;` hd;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. (` j] ; RUf;fk;)
mgj h¥j; , J `] d; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

792 "eP , i wapyk; fmghi t tyk; tUtJk>] /gh kHthTf;fi l Na
XLtJk> cd;Di la ` [; kwWk; ckuhtw;Fg; NghJ khDJ" vdW egx[] y)
mthfs; vddp k; \$wpdhHfs; vd > Map\ h(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. K] yk;

793 egx[] y) mthfs; VO Ki w j th/G] ;] pahuj; nraj NghJ
tp uthfr; nrytyi y vd , g;D mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. m` kj > mg+
j h¥j > e] aB kwWk; , g;Dkh[h. , J ` hfky;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y; gj pT
nraaggl LssJ .

794 egx[] y) mthfs; K`] ;] g; vDk; , l j j y; Y` H> m] H> kfhg;
kwWk; , \ h nj hOj hHfs; , d;Dk; mq;F rwp k; Neuk; J] q;f;pdhHfs; gpd;H>
j k; thfdj j y; Vwp fmgj ;J yyh` ; nrdW j th/g; nraj hHfs; vd md] ;(uy)
mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhP

795 "Map\ h(uy) mthfs; K`] ;] gpy; , wqf khli;hHfs;" , J
egx[] y) mthfs; kf;fhty;De;J kj dh Gwggj j; Nj hJ thd , lk; vdgi jj;
j tp NtnwhdWkyi y. mj dhy; jhd; egx[] y) mthfs; mq;F , wq;f;pdhHfs;
vd Map\ h(uy) mthfNs \$wpdhHfs; K] yk;

796 , Wj pahf fmgj ;J yyh` i tr; rej j ;J tu Ntz ;Lnd
fl ;i sapl ggl ;J . Mdhy; khj tp hag; ngz ;fSf;Fr; rYi f ms;f;gg;lj J
vd , g;D mggh] ;(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. GfhhB K] yk;

797 "vd;Di la , ej g; gsspy; (k] ;[p d;dgtp) nj hOtJ > k] ;[j ;
` uhi kj ; j tp kww gss;f;sy; nj hOk; Mapk; nj hOi ffi s tp r; rwe;J .
, d;Dk; k] ;[j ; ` uhky; nj hOtJ vd;Di la , ej g; gsspy; nj hOk; E]W
nj hOi ffi s tp r; rwe;J" vdW egx[] y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd , g;D
[i gh(uy) mwptpf;f;vH. m` kj ; , J , g;D ` gg;hdy;] ` P ; vDk; j uj j y;
gj pT nraaggl LssJ .

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [;[p; xOq;Ffs;

` [; gaz k; j twp tLj y; myyJ ` [; nraa tL hky; j Lf;fggLj y;

` j [; 798 egp([y) mthfs; (c kuhtw;Fr; nry;Yk; NghJ) j Lf;fggl;l hHfs; mgNghJ mthfs; j i ykoj ;J f; nfhz ;l hHfs;. NkYk> j k;Ki l a ki dtpUI d; \$bdhHfs; NkYk> j d;Di l a FHghd; a mWj j hHfs;. gpd;dH kWtUI k; c kuh nraj hHfs; vd , g;D mggh] ;(uy) mwpt;f;f;vvhH. [GfhhP](#)

` j [; 799 sghM gpdj; [(i gh , gdp mgj ;y; Kjj ypp; k; egp([y) mthfs; nrdwhHfs; mth "myyh` ;tpd; J}j H mthfNs! ehd; ` [; nraa tLkGfNwd; Mdhy> ehd; Nehahspahf c sNsd?" vdW \$wpdhHfs; "(, i wth!) eP vq;F tLkGf;vvhNah> mJ cd;Di l a , ` uhk; ci l i af; fi sAk; khFk; vdW egej i dAl d; ` [; nra!" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; vd Map\ h(uy) mwpt;f;f;vvhH. [GfhhP K\] yk;](#)

` j [; 800 "(, ` uhk; fl ba ep yapy) vtUi l a fhNyDk; xbf;fggl;l hy; myyJ nehz bahfp tL;l hy; mth , ` uhi k tL;l ntspahfp tL;l hH. kWtUI k; ` [; nratJ mth kL fl i kahFk;" vdW egp([y) mthfs; \$wpdhHfs; ` [;[h[; , g;D mkhp; k;Ue;J , fh;kh(uy) mwpt;f;f;vvhH. NkYk; , J gwwp mg+ {i uuh(uy) kwWk; , g;D mggh] ;(uy) mthfs;pd k; j hd; Nfl;l j w;F ` [;[h[; cz; i k nrhd;dH vdW \$wpaj hfTk; mwpt;f;f;vvhH. [m` kj > mg+ j h≠j > e\] aB j ;k; P kwWk; , g;D kh\[h](#)
[, J j ;k; bay; ` \] d; vDk; j uj j ;y; gj ;T nraaggl ;LssJ .](#)

GY` {y; kuhk; - mj j pahak; ` [; gaz k; j twp tLj y; myyJ j Lf;fggl;l y;